The Stained Omega by Elle T Jefferson

Read Chapter 51 - 100

Chapter 51

Mrs Jacob.

(Fraction)

"Mrs Jacob? What seems to be the problem?" I'm already annoyed, I wanted to spend the day with Anna and Thomas and yet again here I am with Mrs Jacob and her backward as s views.

"These mini terrorists are wrecking my garden!" She screeches pointing at Je rry and Lizzie, looking over at her garden I don't see a blade of grass out of place.

"Kids go on inside please," both of them run off into the home, both of them look relieved to no longer be standing in front of Mrs Jacob.. "Your garden looks fine to me." I say to her crossing my arms. "This has to stop. You can not keep attacking members of this pack."

"Oh please. I did not attack anyone. Why did you have to let people like him into the pack anyway?" Mrs Jacob says angrily.

"You know why. They needed a home and we provided one, they are vital members of this pack." I've lost count how many times I've had this conversation with Mrs Jacob over the last three years.

"Well maybe you can move them?" She asks.

"No. They live here and you and your backward as s views are just going to have to like it or lump it." I've shocked her but I've lost my patience, this is all because Leon is ga y and we both know it. I watch as she stomps her way back into her home.

Turning around I can see Anna and Thomas in the park across the road and I want nothing more than to join them but I better make sure Jer ry

0

07.11 SEARCH the FindNOvel.net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Mr Jacob

12801 Vouchers

and Lizzie are ok. Sighing I walk across the lawn and gently knock on the door. I wait for the door to be answered, I don't like just walking. into people's homes. I find it really rude and highly disrespectful.

"Alpha." Lizzie says in a small voice as she opens the door.

"Can I come in, Lizzie?" into the

She nods as she leads the w kitchen, Lizzie is only twelve but she's very mature for her age. As a small redhead she doesn't have the easiest time in the Pack school but here in the house she can be herself, which I've come to learn is a shy little bookworm.

"Where did Jer ry go?" I ask her, noticing that Jer ry isn't in the kitchen.

"He went over to the medical centre to see Leon. He said not to open the door unless it was you, Luna or Beta." I nod at her, watching as she pours herself a glass of water.

"Go pop your shoes on Lizzie. You can come to the Pack House with me and Anna today, help us look after Thomas?" I don't like the idea of her alone in the house with Mrs Jacob on the war path.

"I don't know, Jer ry said to stay here." Poor kid doesn't go anywhere with Leon or Kerry by her side.

"It will be a big help to me and I will let Leon know where you are. The smile that beams from her melts me. She looks so proud that her Alpha has just asked for a personal favour. Pulling my phone from my jeans I shoot James a message to go and tell Leon where Lizzie is and to make sure Jer ry has arrived. Sure I could message Leon but why deny James the chance to see him?

Lizzie is back by the time I'm done with my text message, she's got trainers on and a big coat. I laugh a little but don't comment, kids use strange things for comfort and maybe a big coat on such a warm day is Lizzie's. "Ready? Alright let's go get Anna and Thomas." I say leading

21 42%

07:11

Mrs Jacob

17288 Vouchers

her out of the house. I hold my hand out for her once she locks the door and places the key in her pocket. She hesitates for a second but then grabs my huge hand in her tiny one. As we walk across the garden towards the park I see Mrs Jacob's curtains move out of the comer of my eye. As an older member of the pack she should be more aware of the impact of her words, I shake my head as we cross the road and I wave to Anna.

"Lizzie. So nice to see you." Anna says beaming down at Lizzie as we meet up on the path.

"Alpha said you need help with baby Thomas." Anna looks at me and I give a small nod.

"Wow. That would be amazing, shall we head to the Packhouse?" Anna says as if having a pup with us all day wasn't just sprung on her. By the time we get back to the Packhouse Thomas is fussy and ready for a sleep and Lizzie is starting to drag a bit.

"You hungry Lizzie?" I ask her, I watch as she simply shrugs her shoulders as her eyes take in everything she can see. "Let's get a sandwich."

While Anna is putting Thomas to sleep I get to work putting together three bacon sandwiches while Lizzie colours at the table.

"Oh cake!" I hear from behind me, I spin around spatula in hand and see my mother eyeing the chocolate cake Anna brought home.

"I wouldn't," I say, turning back to the bacon. "Anna will eat you."

"Who am I eating?" Anna says having walked into the kitchen at my threat.

"Fraction thinks you won't share." My mother pretends to sound sad.

"How about we have sandwiches and me, you and Lizzie can share the

03:111

Jacob.

288 Nouchers

cake?" I listen to Anna suggest as I put the finishing touches to the sandwiches and place them on the table.

"No cake from me?" I ask, shoving a sandwich in my mouth and making Lizzie laugh.

"Just for the ladies." Anna says winking and Lizzie.

Once the sandwiches are done I collect the dishes up while Anna splits the cake slice in three. It's a rather large slice so they all get a good chunk each, they all eat with gusto enjoying the chocolatey goodness. Looking out of the window I can't help but smile, three years ago there was nothing but a field and woods out there and now I can see several of the packhouses. My pondering of the pack stops when I hear a loud gasp from behind me, spinning around. I drop the wet plate to the floor and rush over to the table. Lizzie is on the floor foaming from her mouth. It's pouring out of her like squi nty cream with a broken tip.

'Lee! Get to the Packhouse now!' I command over our pack link.

'Coming.' I hear back as I watch my mother clamp a hand over her mouth and rush to the full sink and vomit clean into it.

"Mother? Anna?" What the hell is going on!

I support Lizzie's head to stop it banging off the floor as Anna drops to the ground, she's not foaming from the mouth and she's still breathing, I think she's passed out. I'm starting to really panic and Doctor Lee. Leon and James come rushing to the kitchen.

"What the hell?" James mutters as Doctor Lee instantly drops down beside me to check Lizzie.

"Check Anna." I shout at James, he doesn't move, he just stands there looking at the three very sick females.

"James!" I shout louder, that seems to do the trick as he shakes himself

32.57%

07.11

Mrs Jacob

and runs over towards Anna. "Is she breathing? James? Is she breathing?" I swear my heart stops while I wait for him to answer.

288 Vouchers

98.03%

SEarch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 52

Lost Luna.

(Eliza>>

"Any change?" I hear whispered softly behind me, turning in my chair I see Rick standing in the doorway to Anna's medical room.

"Not yet." I say with a sad smile. SEARCH THE Find Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Maybe you should come home and get some sleep?" I shrug my shoulders but don't move from my spot of watching over Anna. "Lizzie is missing her mama.

"Nice guilt trip." I say turning to fl*p him off, he simply barks out a laugh.

"Well if you won't move for that, why don't you come and speak to the baker with me." Now that piques my interest.

"Can I be the bad cop?" He laughs and holds the door open for me as I walk towards him.

"Here and the bedroom, I think I spoil you." We walk out of the medical centre and towards the Pack House hand in hand.

While we walk we don't talk, we simply walk in companionable. silence. I adore this man so much, he brought me back from what I can only see as my darkest time. For a while there I did not trust a single word out of his mouth and now he can simply look at me and make me feel like I'm the only woman in the world.

Something inside of me broke when I found out I could not carry a child. Rick supported me like he was meant to but it was Anna who

07.115

Losi Luna

1288 Vouchers

held me while I cried. She let me cry all my grief out and never judged. me for it, she tried to make me laugh and when I was having a really bad time with it she let me hold little Thomas for as long as I needed. The day Alpha Daryl turned up with Lizzie she didn't use the Pack link. to call me, no. She ran to me as fast as her little legs would take her, she looked like Christmas, Easter and the Great British Bake Off had come all at once. She was just so happy to make me happy, she's that kind of person.

So if I have to beat every baker in this pack into the ground to find out what they did to my friend then I will. Watch out guys, you have awoken my inner warrior.

«Fraction)

"Tell me again, ingredient by ingredient." I watch in awe as Eliza interrogates Susan Winter, she's the lady who owns the bakery Anna bought the chocolate cake from.

"I swear it was the same cake I bake each week, please Alpha. You have to believe me." She has been saying the same thing for over an hour now.

Anna, my mother and Lizzie are all in the medical centre, Lizzie and my mum have woken up but are being kept in overnight for precaution. Anna hasn't woken up yet, Doctor Lee said it was a lethal dose of wolfsbane, if Anna had eaten the whole slice she would have died. It's a da mn miracle that she shared her cake, she never does and I think it was only because of Lizzie that she did.

"Eliza." I say in a low voice, I watch with amusement as she suddenly whips her head around at me calling her name. Her eyes are blazing yellow, she has fully sunken into her warrior role, I've never seen her like this before. She manages to reign her wolf in before coming over

to me. "Let her go, she doesn't know anything."

18.10%

Ш

07:11

288 Mouchers

"She made the da mn cake!" She growls at me.

"Liza." Rick cautions from the corner of the room.

"Sorry. Alpha." She quickly apologises, I know she didn't mean the disrespect. I get it, she's worried for her friend. Sighing I leave the cells and head back up

to the kitchen.

I need a minute, I need to check on Thomas and then I need to go over to the medical centre to see Anna and my mother. Although I need not have worried about Thomas, he's in his highchair being spoon fed his dinner by a young wolf I sort of know.

"Hello?" I say to the girls back as I walk towards her and Thomas. I must have frightened her as she drops the bowl of what looks to be mashed potatoes and carrots.

"Alpha! Oh my. I am so sorry." She quickly jumps to the floor and starts to pile the food back into the bowl.

"It's ok, I just wasn't expecting anyone to be here with Thomas." I explained helping her off the floor, she smells good, like morning expresso and full bloom summer roses.

'Mate!' I'm so stunned by Leo's declaration that I miss everything the young woman in front of me says, it's like a haze has just come over me. Another mate, I've heard of multiple mates but it's rare, really rare.

"Sorry, what did you say?" I watch as the girl blinks up at me.

"I said I'm Faye. I work at the nursery, when we heard what happened to Luna and your mother I thought you might need some help with Thomas. When I came in no one was here, so I just grabbed him and fed him. I hope that's ok?" I watch her mouth form the words but it's like there is a delay in my brain.

44.26%

07:11

288 Vouchers

"Erm, yeah sure. Listen, I have to go and do something. Are you ok with him?" I'm out of the kitchen before she even finishes nodding.

I don't stop moving until I'm in my office with my back against the door, my breath is pounding out of me like I've run a marathon. A new mate, a second mate...holy mother of all that is holy. There is no way this can work, Anna will never be ok with a third, hell I don't even know if I am.

'Mate.' Leo growls again.

'Yeah, you already said that!' I grump back at him.

'Go, claim.' I can feel him pushing me.

'What about Anna? I feel Leo stop pushing me like I've just reminded him Anna exists.

'She won't like this. Winter won't share.' I have to agree, Anna is formidable on her own but add in her wolf and hell itself won't be safe.

'T'll have to reject her, as soon as possible.' I feel Leo whines at this, rejecting a mate is not easy for either side of the rejection.

'Her wolf is strong, I felt her under her skin.' Leo states.

'Strong enough to beat Winter and Anna?' If it comes to a battle between the two I don't think I could let Anna go into a fight I know. she won't win.

'Right now, I think Faye will win if they go head to head. Winter is strong but she's undisciplined.' Leo is only being honest but I know it's

true.

'Then when Anna is better we need to train her up, I won't reject Faye until I know Anna 'can win. Are you sure it will come to a battle?' I can

|||

07:11

Lost Luna

288 Vouchers

feel Leo agreeing.

"It will. We

are a strong Alpha of a big pack, any female would want to be Luna here. Once Anna is better we need to keep her safe and trained as fast as possible.' Leo is right.

'We need to keep this to us, I can't even tell James. If anyone knows there is a second candidate for Luna it may cause problems in the Pack.' I feel Leo agreeing with me as I walk over to my desk and start to type up a training schedule for Anna once she is better. I will also need to find someone to help me with Thomas while Anna is sick. I need to distance myself from Faye as much as possible before the mate bond takes hold. I wont allow this to ruin my relationship with Anna.

89.50%

SEarch the **FindNOvel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 53

No rest for the Luna.

(Anna)

Waking up was the easy part, staying in bed while being poked by needles and people flit in and out of the room less so. I've been awake for about s hours and I'm surprised that Fraction hasn't been to see me yet. From what I understand, Momma Beth and Lizzie were all poisoned. I assume by something we ate but I can't imagine what. Sure we all ate the chocolate cake but I've had that cake every week since I had Thomas, it's sort of a running joke between me and Fraction. There is no way that cake could cause this so it must have been something else.

"When can I go home?" I ask Leon as he walks back into the room.

"We just need to run a few more tests, you were hit particularly hard." Leon says while writing something in my chart, he looks up at me and smiles but his smile doesn't reach his eyes.

"Is Fraction around?" I ask with a sigh, I've tried using the link but he's blocking me for some reason. I can only assume he's doing something Alpha related as he doesn't normally block me.

"I've spoken to him but he hasn't been by yet. I think he's busy with something." He's being very vague but I don't push any further as he jabs a new needle into my arm and draws yet more blood. Sighing I lean my head back and let him get on with his work in quiet. He must be frantic at the moment yet he's still here doing his job, that says a lot about who he is as a person to be honest.

"All done, Luna." He says putting a little puffy ball of cotton where he teases the needle out. "Patrick is outside, he is waiting to see you if

Norest for the Luna S~Earch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

1268 (Vouchers

that's ok?" I nod at him while adjusting myself into a sitting position.

As I wait for Patrick to come in I try to contact Fraction again. I don't understand why he is not here, it's not like I want him sulking at my bedside but he's always around. Even the times I didn't want him there he was still there. When I reach out to him I hit a misty wall, it's like he's fully blocked me out. He's there. I can feel him physically holding the mist in place. Blinking my eyes rapidly I try to shift the pain I feel at being blocked by my mate.

"Luna." Patrick greets me formally, I raise an eyebrow at him.

'So formal." I giggle as he closes the door and stands at the end of the bed. He's dressed in jeans and a button down with a very serious expression.

"What's happened?" Something about the way he's holding himself has me instantly on edge.

"Nothing. I came to give you this." He hands me a small black file. I take it from him and open it, scanning the first page.

"Training schedule?" I look up at him before flicking to the next page, "wait. This is for me?"

"It is. I have put this together specifically for you with Alpha Fractions input." Again he sounds so formal, it instantly puts me on edge.

"Patrick...what is this? What's going on?" I ask him, closing the file I put it on the bedside table.

"Nothing, Luna. Once you are given the all clear we can begin your training." He says turning and opening the door.

"Don't turn away from me." I shout, I draw on Winter to put the full force of my Luna powerless behind the voice. Patrick instantly stops. and I can see the moment he loses the battle within and closes the

17.83

No rest for the Luna

288 Vouchers

door. My Luna Aura is less than an Alpha but still effective. "Now tell me, what is going on?" Crossing my arms over my chest I await his explanation. When he doesn't offer it I

let Winter push the Luna Aura out again and I watch as Patrick flinches and rubs at his forehead.

"Luna...Anna." He says with a deep sigh, "I don't know what's going on. All I know is that Alpha has locked himself in his study and unless it's to see Thomas he doesn't come out. He handed me this and said I was to start your training immediately and that I was to give it my full and undivided attention." He seems to say this all on one breath like he's trying to get it out as quickly as possible.

"Where is James?" My Fractions Beta can shed some light on this insane change in behaviour around here.

"I don't know right this second but I can find out? I'm not sure he even knows what's going on. Something has ruffled Fraction and for

Ц

whatever reason he's blocking all." I nod at him and drop my Aura. He seems to take a breath for the first time since I told him to stop. Nodding at me he quickly runs from the room.

'What's happening?" I ask Winter.

'I don't know. Something is wrong though, maybe the training is a good idea? She replies quickly. Of course Winter thinks training is a good idea, she loves to fight and hunt. She is always at her most happy when we run through the forest and hunt small animals or even the odd deer. Closing my eyes I try again to contact Fraction.

(Fraction>>

Holding Anna out of the mind link is really starting to drain me. Leon called me a few hours ago to tell me she was awake and he's been calling me every hour since with an update on her condition. She's recovering well which is good.

56 80%

forest for the Luna.

288 Vouchers

Patrick should be with her soon to give her the training schedule. I'm sure she has a thousand questions as to why she is starting training but right now I have no answers for her. If I go to her she will know about Faye and she will see it in my face. I just know it.

For now I will trust James and Patrick to guide her, I need to keep my distance. From Anna and Faye.

Pouring myself two fingers of whiskey I lean back in my desk chair and close my eyes. I can feel Anna pushing on the mind link, I can feel her confusion and sadness that I'm not with her. I shut her down and hold the wall up between us, one day she will realise I have done this to spare her feelings. I can only hope she forgives me.

8737%

Thume thump Luna on her as s.

SEarch the **FindNøvel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 54

Thump, thump....Luna on her as s.

(Anna)

"Get up." Patrick says while bouncing around on his feet. He's just put me on my as s for the third time in a row, apparently I'm not good at this fighting thing. "You just need to get me down on the floor, that's where you get your advantage." I sigh at him as u rub my elbow, this last time I landed on my arm and it hurts like hell.

"I can't do that while you're coming at me." I complain.

"An attacker won't just stand still while you beat them down, Luna." He says while scanning the tree line. I follow his eyesight and see Fraction come strolling out from between the trees.

Jumping to my feet I ignore Patrick shouting after me and rave over towards Fraction. I've been out of the hospital for three days and other than the times he comes to take Thomas I haven't seen him at all. He hasn't spoken to me and hasn't so much as looked at me.

"Fraction." I shout as I get closer, I see his head tilt to the left so I know he hears me. Instead of stopping he seems to speed up. "Fraction, wait." Again he just keeps walking. "Henry Fraction Monroe, you stop right now!" I yell as loudly as I can, I have my hands on my hips and I'm pushing out every ounce of my Luna Aura as I possibly can.

I watch as Fraction actually stumbles before he comes to a stop. He turns to me wide eyed, I think my Aura actually made him stop. I'm shocked at the force of it but I try not to show it. He doesn't walk over to me as I expect, he instead just stands there looking at me. I sigh and walk the rest of the way until we are just an arm's distance from each other.

Thump, thump Luna on her as s.

288 Vouchers

"What the hell?" I demand from him.

"What do you want, Anna?" He asks while looking over my head, it's like he's purposefully trying to avoid my eyes.

"You're ignoring me. Why?" I ask him.

"I'm just busy, Anna. Not everything is about you." He says, I crinkle my nose at that.

"All about me? What are you talking about? My mate won't even look at me. Talk to me, hell I'm pretty da mn sure you don't even come to our bed at night!" I'm yelling by the time I'm done and I can sense the warriors training in the clearing watching us.

"I'm not ignoring you, I'm just busy." He tells me getting closer, "What's wrong Little Wolf? You need a good f ucking?" I stare at him shocked, I can't believe he just asked me that. Before I even register what I am doing my arm is swinging and my hand is connecting with his face.

"I don't know what's wrong with you but you fix it! NOW!" I scream at him before spinning on my heels and walking back toward Patrick.

If I needed more proof that something is going on it's right there, when I walk away and Fraction doesn't chase me down. He lets me leave him there, pis sed off and having hit him. I don't know what happened, the pure rage I felt in that moment just overwhelmed me so much that I needed an outlet.

"Let's П

go. I say once I reach Patrick, I suddenly feel the need to beat the cr ap out of someone.

"Anna..." He says with his hands at his side.

"Don't. Let's just fight." I say, spreading my feet and bringing my fists. up just like he showed me. Patrick sighs before throwing a punch to

Thump, thump Luna on her a ss

200 Mouchers

the left as I dodge it by going to the right. I use his position to my advantage and throw a punch into his side landing a sharp jab right on his kidney. This seems to wind him as he goes to grip his side, I use this to my advantage and put my hands on his back holding him still as I bring my knee up and into his throat. I hear the choking sound of his air supply being cut off, I finish off by clasping my hands together and bringing them down in one big fist into the centre of his back. In less than a minute Patrick is on the floor sputtering for air.

I step back surprised that I actually took him down. I hear clapping from behind me and I spin around to see Eliza standing off to the side with a wide grin.

"Girl, that was

Something to be said for that internal rage."

Eliza says as she walks over to us, she holds a hand out to Patrick who clasps it and uses her to help get off the floor.

"Sorry Patrick." I say looking good towards the floor.

"Don't be, that's exactly what I'm trying to teach you. Let's take a break and join again after lunch." I nod at him as he walks away towards the other warriors.

"I feel bad." I tell Eliza.

"Because you put him on his as s?" She asks me as she watches him walk away.

"Because I enjoyed it." This causes her to laugh out loud.

"Sometimes that's ok, we all need an outlet. After what I heard happened it sounds like you needed it. Now you just need to learn to channel that rage." I look over at her and see the small frown on her face.

"You heard?" I know she did but I can't help but feel embarrassed that she knows I lost my temper.

52 60%

Thump.thump Luna on her as s

1288 Vouchers

"Warriors are awful gossips. What happened?" She asks me while. turning away from watching Patrick and sitting down in the grass.

"I don't know. Things are so messed up right now, it's like I woke up to the da mn twilight zone." I say as I sit down in the grass and start. pulling up clumps of it. "He won't talk to me, won't look at me, he doesn't even sleep in our bed anymore. I don't know what I've done wrong."

"Maybe you didn't do anything wrong. What HAS he said?" She's asks

mc.

"Nothing much. He just tells me he's busy and that's all I seem to get out of him. Before I got poisoned he was just normal, we were just us and now it's like he's someone else. And I'm not sure I like this version of him." It hurts to admit this but if anyone can help me talk this out it's Eliza.

"How about you focus on training with my mate and I will keep my ear out for whatever is going on with yours?" She says while gripping my hand in hers.

"I can't ask you to spy on your Alpha." I tell her.

"You're not, my Luna is troubled and she's asking me for help. Let me help you." She looks me directly in the eye and smiles as I nod slightly. I feel gross agreeing to her spying on Fraction but right now I will take any insight I can.

79455

search the FindNovel.net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Search the **Find_Nøvel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 55

When the world spins...

(Fraction)

I'm drinking way too much. To keep myself away from Anna I have taken to drowning myself in a whiskey bottle, or four, each night.. Tonight is no different. Anna nearly put me on my as s today with her Luna Aura, she was nearly as strong as an Alpha. I was so shocked at how powerful it was that I didn't even see the hand coming towards my face. I have one pis sed off Luna on my hands and I can't say I blame her. I have done everything I can to not be in the same place as Anna.

As an Omega she is more aware of the feelings and emotions of the people around her. If she gets close enough to read me and realises I have a second mate it will crip ple her. Once I realised Faye was my mate as well I dived head first into the old musty library of books we have here at the Pack. After many boring reads I finally found one on Omegas, it didn't say much but it said enough.

Omegas don't share, they can't. It's physically impossible for them to share their mate, they need a strong Alpha to help them with the additional emotions and burdens they have. Basically Anna needs my strength all to herself and if I was to divide that with another female, another Luna? It would make Anna lose all sense of herself, she would become swamped in the people around her, overcrowded by the rush of emotions and overwhelmed with the needs of the Pack. I can't do that to Anna, she is my Luna and I can not and will not accept another.

Cracking open bottle number five I lean back in my chair and strain my ears to listen to Anna putting Thomas to bed. I am so focused on the strength of the Alpha and the Princess that Anna is reading to our son, that I don't hear the office door open. I don't realise I am not alone until Faye's smell overwhelms every sense I have. Just because I want

to choose Anna doesn't change my b*dy's needs each time either one of them are close. It's almost hardwired into my b*dy, into any shifter's b*dy who has found their mates.

"Most people knock before coming in here. Faye." I say without looking at her. I'm leaning far back in my chair and I have my eyes closed. I'm willing to ignore my b*dy's natural desires.

"I haven't seen you for a while and i thought we should...maybe...well talk?" She starts off sounding so strong and ends so lamely She's nothing like Anna, my little wolf is filled with confidence and strength

"We don't need to talk. You can leave." I tell her bluntly without looking at her.

"We are mates, so yes we do need to talk." I splutter on my whiskey as she says this. I sit up in my chair coughing 'We aren't mates. Anna is my mate and Luna." I tell her plainly, I watch as her face goes from calm and relaxed to complete rage. She schools her features in a second but I caught it.

"I know we are. I also know you can't reject me." I co ck my head to the side, she's been speaking to someone to know this.

"How do you know that?" I ask her between my teeth, she's pis sing me off now and the room is starting to spin a little. SEAR*ch the FINdNøvel.NET Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Because I'm not a child. We both know I am your fated true mate. I know you love Anna and I will give you time to let her down gently but I will be taking my place as Luna within this pack." I am standing from my chair before she can even finish speaking. I stumble a little but I manage to right myself by putting my hands on the desk.

"Don't threaten my family Faye! You will leave this pack and never

come back I banish you from this Pack!" The threat doesn't do what i expect it too, usually when i have banished people i feel the snap of the bond. But she's still there as strong as ever

"See? Didn't work, did it? It's because I am your true fated mate and Anna is just the fake Omega who has wormed her way into the pack." I slam my hands on the desk which makes her jump.

"Anna is my fated true mate, you are just a twisted mistake the universe sent my way "I see the moment my words connect in her brain and the rage is back on her face.

"You will see, we are meant to be together. The Omega will turn on you" She screeches before spinning on the spot and throwing the office door open.

My hope of her leaving without anyone seeing her is dashed when James is standing there with his hand raised like he was about to know on the door. He quickly jumps out of the way as Faye storms past him. James seems to stand there for a few minutes looking after the female. he seems to shake his head and comes into the office. I watch as his pupils blow and his nose twitches. As my Beta he's attuned to my emotions in much the same way as Anna is. Maybe even more considering we have known each other for so long.

"What the hell was that?" James asks, closing the door behind him.

"That was Faye "I say slamming my as s back into the chair. I even sound angry, bringing the whiskey bottle to my I*ps. I decide to forgo the glass tonight

"Do I even want to know what is going on with you lately? Ignoring Anna and now you have a pis sed off female in your office?" I just stare at the wall over his head, I'm trying to decide how much to tell him. "Don't give me some bull shi t answer...I highly doubt she was in here over nursery fees." He's pis s ed at me too, I guess I get that we normally

share everything so to be withholding from him has to be frustrating.

"I don't know what to say" I tell him lamley, "I can barely wrap my head around it as it is." James just sits there and looks at me. "Faye is... well...she's my true mate." I watch as James's eyes get comically larger and larger as he processes what I've just said.

"But Anna..." He whispers.

"I know." I tell him while holding out the whiskey bottle.

"True fated mate...two of them." He says in a whisper accepting the bottle. "I assume Anna doesn't know?" I shake my head no and tilt back in my chair. "Have you tried rejecting her?"

"Leo says it won't work, her wolf is too strong and we are apparently true mates." The words taste bitter coming out of my mouth. "Rick is training Anna so she can win a challenge against her."

So you think a female who thinks she is your true fated mate is just going to back down after being defeated in a challenge?" James asks around a chuckle. "I think you delusional Anna will have to kill her not just eat her and sorry to be the one to tell you this...but your mate is no killer" James isn't wrong

Anna is kind, considerate and emotionally open to those around her. There isn't a single part of her that is able to take a life. She simply does not have the mean streak in her. My only hope is to bring it out in her and pray to the Goddess I can bring her back from it.

Agony Beta

SEarch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 56

Agony Beta.

(James)

eyes

"Who else knows about this?" I ask my rather drunk Alpha. His are glassy and he can barely focus on me. I knew he had been drinking more lately but I had no idea it was this bad. I don't even think he realises how out of control it's become, each day he seems to be more and more drunk and buried within himself.

"Just you. I can't tell Anna, if she finds out..." he doesn't finish his sentence, he puts his head in his hands instead.

"You think she will leave?" I guess.

"If Anna thought she was keeping me from my true fated mate she wouldn't hesitate, she would leave so that I can be happy with Faye. And she would take Thomas with her. If I lost even one of them I don't know what I'd do but losing two?" He shakes his head at me, "I can't lose them."

"I know, don't worry. Neither are going away, if you had told me sooner I could have helped. This ignoring Anna thing has to stop though, it's affecting both of you. How much have you even drunk today?" I ask him as I get up and start collecting the empty bottles.

"Not enough." He whispers as he picks up the now empty bottle.

"You realise while you have buried your head in the sand, your mate thinks she has done something wrong and your pack is whispering about their Alpha." I tell him, I'm kind of hoping the truth of the matter will shock him.

Agony Bota

288 Mouchers

"Good. It's better if she hates me, it will fuel the rage and get her strong enough to beat Faye." I don't think it's even registered that I mentioned the pack.

"Right well, some of us have pack duties to attend to. I will be back in the morning, and try to be sober." I say with an rm full of whiskey bottles.

"Yes, mother." He says bringing the whiskey bottle up to his mouth. I leave the room with my glass hoa rd and leave the Alpha to his whiskey. There is no reasoning with him right now, I understand why he's feeling the way he is but the drinking is making him worse.

Heading down to the kitchen I try to be quiet so I don't wake people, it's still fairly early but Thomas is probably asleep and maybe even Momma Beth. I make it all the way to the kitchen without seeing another person, which is another testament to how much the Alphas mood is affecting the pack. The pack house had become the 'it' hang out place after Thom a s's birth and now it's empty and feels cold. It's like the wolves in the pack can sense something is wrong between them Alpha and Luna, they are putting distance between them and themselves.

Walking into the kitchen I stop short when I see Anna sat at the kitchen table, she looks terrible. Her hair is in a messy bun on her head with little whisks hanging all over, her eyes once shiny and bright are now dull and surrounded by deep grey bags. Anna is someone who always looks put together but dressed in one of Fraction's band shirts and a pair of plaid pants she looks any but put together. She's sat drinking a cup of what smells like hot coco. She is so busy staring off into space that she doesn't even realise I'm in the kitchen until I pop the bottles down on the kitchen side. They make a clunking noise on the marble worktop.

"Are they all his?" She asks me in a low voice.

15.691

Trouchers

"All from Fraction's office, yeah." I tell her, I can't lie to her.

Something I will keep from her for her own good but I won't lie. She's my Luna and I refuse to be disrespectful.

"He's drinking so much lately. I don't know what's wrong, he won't talk to me. Hell he won't even look at me." I go to sit at the table with her and I take her hand in mine. I'm trying to give her some comfort but I don't think there is much I can do for her. "What did I do? I keep going over and over everything in my head and I just don't know what I've done." She is openly weeping now, I can sense Fraction and I turn around to see him in the doorway to the kitchen. I look straight at him and widen my eyes at him, the universal sign of fix this, you broke it." Instead he just hangs his head and slinks off back to where he came from. I turn back to Anna and watch as the stream of tears runs down

her face.

"I don't know what's wrong with him right now, he's acting very un- Fraction like." Not a total lie but I still feel sh it for having said it. I take the hot cocoa from her, "go to bed Anna, things will look better in the morning." She gives me a sad smile that tells me she doesn't believe me even a little.

I watch as she leaves the kitchen, shoulders slump and head low. I can feel the depression coming off her like waves, this level of emotion can't be good for an Omega. They feel emotions much stronger than the average wolf. I don't know much about Omega's but I think it's time I try to find out more. Pulling out my phone I pull up the number of the one person I know will be able to answer all kinds of questions on Omegas.

(Leon

'You awake?' My phone chimes with a text just as I close the door to Lizzie's bedroom, she woke up thanks to a nightmare again. The wolfsbane poisoning really upset her and has caused some nighttime

288 Vouchers SEARCH the Find Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

regression.

"Of course. It's only just past 9pm.' I smile at my phone as I type, James has this way of bringing out the gooly teenager in me.

'Can I come over? I need to talk to you.' My smile grows at the thought of James in my space. Looking down at myself I grimace at the scrubs I have been wearing all day. I smell like medicine and sick people, very

not S** y.

'Sure but give me 20 minutes, please? Sliding my phone back into my pocket I rush down the stairs to my room.

I take the fastest shower in the world and then throw on some jeans and Van Halen tshirt. I am just running a comb through my black hair when I hear the knock at the door. I force myself to wait a whole minute beforel leave my bedroom and head for the front door. Opening it James is standing there looking as se xy as ever, he always has this lumberjack vibe going on and tonight is no different. He's wearing faded Levi's that hang off his hips, a grey wife beater all brought together with a red and black plaid shirt. On his feet he's wearing doc martens that I swear will have steel toe caps. He always looks like he's about to start some heavy duty work on a farm but I don't think the man has ever seen a hay bale in his life.

"James." I say in the way of a greeting and stand to the side so he can come into

my home. As he walks past me I catch a scent of him, he smells like freshly cut grass, whiskey and something that is all him. Honestly, I could swoon at the smell of him.

"Leon, lounge?" He asks, he doesn't wait for an answer he just walks through the house and makes himself at home in the lounge. I smile closing the door and follow him, by the time I arrive he's already taken his boots off and settled into the armchair.

"So what can I do for you?" I ask him as I take a seat in the sofa across

58 75%

Agony Beta

288 Vouchers

from him, one day I would like nothing more than for us to be snuggled on this sofa together. It won't happen though, wolves are not g ay, everyone knows this. We probably both have a female mate out there somewhere.

"I have some stuff I need to talk to you about but I need it to stay between us." I nod at him.

"Of course, I would never share anything we do together." I watch as his eyes twi nkle at my double meaning.

"It's a sensitive matter about the Alpha and Luna." He says licking his I*ps, it's like he's trying to stay serious while also fighting the urge to jump me. It's thrilling to watch.

"The Alpha and Luna? I've heard whispers but I don't think I know what's really going on, I tend to keep my head out of gossip to be honest." I tell him honestly.

"It isn't gossip I need," he says after a long pause. "Fraction has come across a second mate, his fated true mate." I feel like someone has dropped an ice bucket over my head, any S**ual tension I was feeling

just is suddenly gone.

"Oh no. Anna, poor Anna." I truly feel sorry for her, I know first hand the damage this can do to a person, to an Omega.

"I was wondering if you could shed some light into what this will do to Anna, I don't know much about Omegas. But you..." He doesn't finish the sentence, we both know my knowledge of an Omega vastly outweighs what other wolves know.

"What do you want to know?" I ask him looking at my hands, there isn't anything I would tell this man but honestly this is not easy for me to talk about.

79 85%

288 Vouchers

"Everything." He says in a low voice.

I look up to him and we lock eyes, for a long time I just stare at him. I try to steal strength from him, the strength I know I will need to get

through this night.

0761%

Search the **FindNOvel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 57

Memories best left forgotten

(Leon)

Six years ago

They are shouting at each other again, honestly I'm surprised the whole pack can't hear them. It's more of the same, it's been like this for weeks and it just seems to be getting worse and more volatile I am on the third floor and they are on the first which shows just how loudly they are shouting. If I can hear them. I'm sure J erry and Lizzie can too, although I hope they are both asleep and are ignorant to what is happening around them.

"Go to bed Alice before you bring the whole pack down on us." I hear my father yell at my mother.

"So you can be with her again? You think I don't feel it each time?" My mother yells back just as loudly.

"You have no right to tell me who I can and can't be with. I've told you this many times, you are Luna in name only. Willow is my true mate!" I flinch at the mention of Willow's name. If she's being brought into the argument they are only just getting started.

Willow has been around for as long as I can remember. For a long time I figured she was a friend of the pack but as I got older I slowly began to realise that she was more to my father than a friend. The older I got the clearer it became, my mother kept getting pushed to the background, Willow would greet the visiting packs, she would sit in on the pack meetings and she even started joining us for family meals. I think the snapping point for my mother was when Lizzie called Willow, mummy. Lizzie didn't mean anything by it but I think it made

0.00%

Memones best left forgotten.

288 Vouche

my mother see how much Willow had come to integrate herself in the ice of her family.

"Why do you always have to bring that harlot up?" My mother yells.

"If it wasn't for

father respon ou constantly making a drama I wouldn't need to." My

father responds just as meanly. I don't understand why my mother and father have stayed together, he clearly wants someone else and my mother is dying inside watching it happen.

"I walked in on her bouncing on your co ck, what else am I meant to do? Apologise and leave the room while my mate chips away another piece of me?" She's asks my father.

"You could have just left and we would have come to you when we were done." Even at thirteen I know my father is being really unreasonable about what my mother walked in on. In school we are taught mates are to be treasured and cared for and my father doesn't do this. Instead he flaunts his relationship with this other woman knowing the pain it will cause her. SEARCH THE FindNOvel.net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"You shouldn't be with her anyway. I'm your mate not her!" A really loud bang follows this statement from my mother.

I jump off my bed and slam my door open, I start running down the stairs as I feel the snap of my mother's bond. It hits me so hard that I trip on the stairs and I roll down them head first.

Now

"When I woke up I found out my mother was dead, my father had killed her in his rage." I finish my story for James. It's been a while since I have spoken about that night, "the second I turned eighteen I took Jer ry and Lizzie and came here. Fraction is the only other person who knows the story.

Memones best left forgotten

17 288 Vouchers

"I'm so sorry Leon." He says getting up from the armchair and coming to sit next to me on the sofa. He puts his arms around me and pulls me into his chest, his natural scent is stronger here and I find myself drawing lungful's of it into myself. "Your mother...she was an Omega?"

"She was." I say into his chest, "growing up she taught me everything about being an Omega. And the things she didn't I learned by watching her watch my father and Willow."

"So was it jealousy that did them in or the other mate?" James asks me, I know he's asking because of the situation with Fraction and Anna but I don't think I'm going to give him the answer he wants.

"It was a little of both," I tell him, sitting back up and regretfully pushing away from his chest. "Omegas feel things much more deeply

than

can. Once mated into the pack they become connected to each member. My mother told me it's like they are the root of the tree, they help the rest grow and without the roots the tree will die."

"So they embed themselves into the pack?" James says in a whisper.

"Not how you're thinking, it's a natural process. One that has happened with all Omegas over hundreds of years. It's spiritual, something they can't control. I'm not even sure they know that they are doing it." I try to explain the best I can, "someone like Anna who didn't even know they are Omega? She wont realise how it has affected her until she is removed from it."

"Fraction said something about a second mate destroying Anna..." I nod at James's words.

"It will. Fraction and the Pack have become a part of who Anna is. To rip that away from her...you might as well just hollow her out and leave her on the side of the road." James sits in silence as he absorbs everything I've said.

Memones best left forgotten

1288 Voucher

"You know, it wasn't until I was much older that I realised why my mother stayed with my father." I say getting up to take the picture of my mother off the fireplace, "I thought they could just split up and be done. It's not so easy to split from a mate. It makes me thankful that I won't ever have one." I don't realise James is even listening until he shifts on the sofa.

"Why wont you have one?" I can hear the genuine confusion in hist voice, is he so lost in himself that he can't sense me the way I can him?

"Wolves are not g ay. My father drilled that into me from a young age, there is no such thing as a fated ga y mate." I wish it wasn't true but from everything I've read he wasn't wrong.

"Maybe they take chosen mates instead?" James says thoughtfully, "I've heard of that happening. Not with the same S** but I have heard of it."

"And which Alpha will take a g ay mated shifter into their pack?" I'm ashamed at how needy I sound.

"Fraction knows about you and he swore you in?" James tells me from

the sofa.

"You mean the drunk Alpha with two mates? He's clearly not of the right mind right now." James laughs at this but doesn't deny anything I' ve said. "I'm sorry that was disrespectful."

"Don't be sorry, babe. It's just me here." I watch his eyes widen as he uses the term of endearment with me. I pretend not to have noticed and put the picture down and walk over to sit next to him.

"So...how do you plan to help Fraction?" I ask him.

"I wish I knew, I hoped you would be able to answer some questions but now I seem to have more than ever." I feel like I have let him down.

"I'm sorry I wish I had more to offer." I look down at my hands and I'm shocked when James's hands join mine. He puts his hand on top of my two of mine and holds them still. I didnt realise I was worrying about them together until he did that.

"You gave me plenty." He whispers.

"I wish I could give you more." I tell him truthfully looking up into his

eves

Search the **Find_Nøvel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 58

Faye. It's all about Faye.

(Fraction)

Rolling over in the bed I see the spot Anna normally occupies is empty. It leaves my stomach feeling uneasy and it isn't just the whiskey I have been guzzling lately. I've been awful to all of those around me, I've been taking my worry about Faye out on those around me instead of on the one person who should be feeling my rage.

"Dada!" Thomas squeals as he runs into the bedroom and launches himself onto the bed. I look over at the door and see Anna standing there watching us, I can't help but notice how she's looking. She looks terrible, her once flawless completion is now marked with red splotches and deep grey bags under her eyes. Her hair looks like she hasn't showered in days and her clothes look like she slept in them. I did this, I did this to her.

"Anna..." I say as Thomas launches himself at my chest.

"I have to go to training, can you watch Thomas?" She's not even looking at me as she speaks.

"Of course I will." I tell her.

"He has day care from noon till 3pm." She says before turning on the spot and leaving the doorway. I don't miss the look of sadness on her face as she leaves me alone with Thomas, I need to find a way to fix

this.

After an uneventful morning I find myself standing on the street in front of the daycare. Thomas doesn't seem to understand that I really don't want to go in there as he pulls on my hand and all but drags me

07.101

248 wouchers search the Find Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

up the stairs. He doesn't get that I don't want to go in there and he doesn't care, he just wants to get to his friends and play. Thankfully we don't see Faye during the drop off and I can only hope I don't see her at pick up either. I spend a few minutes to watch Thomas play with his friends, it's impressive to me even at his age he's already showing Alpha tendencies. I need to start teaching him how to be kind and thoughtful as well as strong and firm, it's best little Alphas learn this stuff early.

"Fancy seeing you here." I hear from behind me, as quickly as the goose bumps rise up my arms.

the rage fills my head

I quickly spin around and grab Faye by the top of her arm, with a punishing grip I drag her along the hall until I find an empty classroom. Opening the door I non to carefully throw her inside, I don't think she expects me to become so aggressive as she tumbles onto the floor. I make no move to help her.

"I told you to leave." I yell at her while slamming the door closed behind me.

"And I told you. I'm not going anywhere. You and I are fated to be together," she says, pulling herself off the floor.

"You are nothing to me!" I yell at her while I grip my hair in frustration. "Anna is my mate. Only her, you don't even come close to her." I know what I'm saying is awful but I mean every word. This woman needs to understand how little she means to me. If a rejection wont work then she needs to come to the realisation on her own.

"Don't you see it? She's bewitched you with her Omega powers, it's what they do. They infest packs until they do nothing but serve them." She walks towards me and I back myself away until I hit one of the tables with my legs.

Faye its all about Fre

"Anna has no power, she is just her. She could never be like you, if she knew..." I stop myself from speaking as she draws closer.

"She doesn't know about me?" She asks but I refuse to answer, "she doesn't? I wonder how she will react when she knows the truth. Maybe I should tell her for you, lover." I grab her arms and hold her away from me, she just looks down at my grip and smiles. She's getting off on the pain I'm inflicting, this chick is one messed up cookie.

"It's Alpha to you," I say getting right up close to her. "I hear you call me anything but that and I will put you down on the floor myself."

I'm so close to her that I don't realise what she's doing until it's too late. Faye moves with a swiftness I don't expect from her. Our I*ps are connected before I can stop it from happening. I know I should move away from her but the second her I*ps touch mine it's like lust and lighting strike my b*dy all at once. I'm suddenly rock hard and ready for anything, it's like she has fl*pped a switch in my b*dy I didn't even realise I had turned off. Before I even register what's happening I have her pulled closer to me and our tongues are meeting in a passionate k*ss. I grip her chestnut brown hair in my hands. I have a thought that it's nowhere near as soft as Anna's but before I can grip onto the thought, Faye moans into my mouth.

I put my hands on her as s and use the grip to pull her up against me, she uses her legs to climb me like a tree and she wraps herself around me. I carry her over to a table and lay her down so she's fully open to me. I break the k*ss and see her bruised and puff red l*ps open and panting with breath. Her legs draw me closer, this causes my rock hard co ck to brush up against her centre. Both of us moan in unison at the contact. I bring my hands to her ankles with every intention of distancing myself from her when she wiggles herself against me and moans again. Instead of removing her legs from around me I draw my hands up the length of her legs and bring them to her hips, I pull her closer to me and grind myself against her.

39.945.

07.10

"More." She whispers to me. I can feel the battle going around in my head as my hands go to the button of her jeans without me giving them permission to do so. I start to unbutton her jeans as I hear a small

cough from behind us.

Dropping Faye's legs, I turn around and see Eliza standing in the doorway of the classroom. For the longest moment we just stand there. and stare at each other, I watch as Eliza's eyes fall to Faye. Still spread out on the table looking blissed out of her mind and then back to me. and down to my lower half. There is no denying what she has just walked in on.

"Eliza..." I start not knowing how I am going to finish.

"Your son's class is about to come down here. I suggest cleaning up before he sees you." She says coldly before leaving the room. I watch her leave as Faye's hands run up my back and down to my waist, I clasp her hands in mine before she can reach my button.

"Get out." I say in a menacing tone throwing her hands off me. I quickly walk from the room, not looking behind me. I don't trust. myself to look directly at her, thankfully my erection subsided the second I saw Eliza so at least I'm not walking through a day care with a hard to explain situation.

Once I'm outside of the daycare I feel like I can finally breathe again, I do a quick sweep of the area but I can't see Eliza. I need to find her and explain what she just walked in on. I mean first I have to

understand what the hell just happened first. It was like I couldn't control my own b*dy, all sense and reason just left me. In that moment. it was like nothing but Faye existed, she was all I saw and all I felt.

'Anna felt everything. Winter too." Leo tells me.

'She did? Suddenly I'm panicking for a whole different reason, looks like I won't even have a chance to explain myself.

66 86%

Seres what we did Suur alle will know ameting tas happened

would hose bell lite i na ons deep mu nte of bee "te angilains we will down the root

I

So white was (Gelling goed and happy Xma war aufusing as gain

I don't know when that was, di wara't a sermal mate interaction. It was ve limited.. "Tan sert and I am their the conduire in the voice

Thân' full limited to me "Tielli ham muthdally

No vode ulling me that of that was Anna that you would have stopped if someone came and he's right when Anna is under me I can't stop no matter when 1's like I base the anatable need to take her the second she touches me. "With Fave the second we stopped touching it was over and I onuld firudh thark cheaarby

Search the **Find** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 59

The proof is in the smell.

«Anna»>

Everything is sore, Patrick had me doing high kicks into his padded. hands today. He would hold his hands up with these foamed oval disk things on his hands. Kicking him so high up worked parts of my b*dy I didn't even realise I had, the backs of my legs, my hips and my ankles. all hurt. About halfway through I got this stabbing pain in my chest, like heartburn but so much worse, it hurt so much I actually slammed. myself into the ground and started to cry. It lasted for a few minutes and then it just stopped, but by the time it was over I was in the foetal position on the floor and Winter was howling in my head. Patrick insisted I come home, have a hot bath and then get some sleep. He said I am overworking myself, he's not wrong. I've thrown myself into Thomas and training. At least when I'm busy I'm not thinking about Fraction and what is going on with him at the moment.

Walking into the bedroom I'm disappointed to hear the shower running, there is only one person who would be using that shower. Once upon a time I would have loved to have come home to find Fraction wet and n*ked in the shower. Now I just want to be alone, try to work out some of the thoughts running around my head.

I notice the bathroom door is closed so at least I don't have to look at his b*dy just to be denied. By the door I notice a pile of clothes that he must have taken off before going into the bathroom. I almost walk straight past them but even mad at him I can't leave his clothes just laid on the floor. In all the years we have been together the man still hasn't learnt what a hamper is for. Leaning down to pick up the clothes I instantly recoil at the smell coming from them, Fraction's scent is mixed with arousal and something that smells like another female. Forcing myself to pick up the t-shirt I bring it up to my nose, I can SEAR*ch the Find_Nøvel.Net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

0.001

07 10

smell her rancid rose perfume all over it. Picking up his jeans I can smell both of their arousal around the cr otch area. I drop the clothes and walk backwards to sit on the bed. I stare at the pile of clothes like it's going to jump up and speak to me.

I don't register the door opening until the heat from the shower hits my face. I look up to see Fraction standing in the doorway in nothing but a towel, his chiselled chest glistening with water and looking as mouth watering as ever.

"Who is she?" I ask without looking back down at the pile of clothes.

"What?" He asks, walking into the room. He's actually going to deny what my nose is telling me.

"Your clothes stink of you and another female. Who is she?" I demand.

"One of the day care mums hugged me." His excuse sounds lame to me and I watch as he flinches, I know he's lying and he knows I know.

"What did I do to deserve this?" I wonder out loud.

"Anna, you're overreacting. It's nothing." He says while pulling some jeans on.

"Am I? The smells on those clothes aren't just some hug. It smells like you've been rubbing yourself against some wh ore." I scream at him, he turns and just stares at me with wide eyes in nothing but a pair of jeans. "If it's nothing...then why come home and instantly shower? Need to wash away the shame or are you just hiding things from me?"

"Anna..." he says walking towards me.

"Get out!" I scream. I'm so filled with rage right now that I can't even think straight.

25 35%

07.10

"I'm not leaving you like this, little wolf." My rage reaches boiling point as he uses the pet name he gave me so long ago.

0

"Not leaving me?" I laugh hysterically, "you have left me alone for weeks now. We barely speak anymore, you don't look at me. You don't even sleep in our bed anymore!"

"That's what this is about? You're not getting the attention you want so you're picking a fight?" He says walking over to me, he tries to take my hands in his but i throw my hands up in the air and move away from him.

"You can't just decide you want to fix this. You have ignored me and today you smell like S** with another woman." I s ob out loud, "you have broken us and for what? A cheap f u ck in a field?"

"I didn't sleep with anyone." He tells me, I notice he doesn't deny breaking what we have.

"Maybe not but you did something with someone who wasn't me. I need you to leave." He tries to walk towards me again, "please. I just need some time alone.

He grabs a shirt and leaves the room without so much as a backward. glance, I know what it's asked for but it doesn't hurt any less. The second the door closes I use the wall to aid my fall to the floor where I just sit and so b. I cry for a long time and each time I take a breath it's like the pain starts all over again. It takes me a while to realise it's because I'm breathing in their mixed scents. I don't understand why he would do this to me, mates are meant to cherish each other and he is hurting me beyond belief. Everything I have ever heard about mates, this kind of behaviour should not be possible, he shouldn't be able to hurt me like this.

'Maybe he's not who we thought?' Winter whimpers in my mind, she's

07:10

feeling this pain as much as I am.

"There's no denying he's our mate, Winter. ' I tell her.

'Nothing says we have to stay if he mistreats us.' She reasons.

'So what? I pack up his son and leave? Where would we even go? I don't even know anyone else. It's a dam ned miracle I ended up here after what happened at my fathers pack.' I can feel Winter grow distant as I remind her that this Pack and Fraction is all we know. I have never realised how isolated I have let myself become. Until recently this is all I have needed so I didn't realise how trapped I have actually become.

I am drawn out of my thoughts when a knock comes at the door, I ignore it thinking that it might be Fraction. When the door opens I'm almost ready to start yelling again when I see Eliza slowly walk in and close the door behind her.

"James said you were up here." She says quietly, she walks over to me and sits down on the floor next to me. "What's going on?"

"Fraction..." I hiccup around the words trying to leave my mouth, "we had a fight. A bad one."

"Well even mates fight Anna." She says lamely, I look over at her and arch an eyebrow.

"So you and Patrick often fight to where he leaves you crying on the floor?" I watch as she worries at her bottom I*p thinking about what I' ve said.

"Well no, not exactly. But we definitely disagree." I jump up off the floor and walk over to the pile of clothes. I throw the t-shirt at her and she catches it in one hand.

"Smell that and tell me if it's just a disagreement." I say meanly.

67.86%

II

07.10

"What is this?" She asks lifting the t-shirt to her nose, I watch her nose wrinkle as she smells it

"That is Fraction's new bit on the side. The new woman he has decided will warm his bed." I know I'm being unfair but I'm still really mad.

"Maybe he just got close to a female? Have you tried talking to him. rather than yelling?" I turn to look at her like she has just suddenly grown a second and third head.

"Who even are you?" I ask her in amazement, "you're meant to jump to my defence. Be mad for me? I will even take a little uncomfortable silence!"

"I just think that maybe you are blowing this up a little too much?" She Save to me.

"You think?" Maybe she has a point.

"Maybe just try actually talking to him. You guys obviously have some stuff going on right now and as the old saying goes. Communication is key." Da mn it, maybe she does have a point.

BB 30%

SEarch the **FindNOvel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 60

A friends worry.

(Eliza)

Tucking Thomas into the spare bed I can't help but think how I just betrayed one of his parents. I wanted nothing more than to tell Anna what I had walked in on but the words wouldn't leave my mouth. I know telling her would betray my Alpha but not telling her betrays our friendship. A friendship I value above almost anything else, the only thing I would place higher is my family.

I'm not talking about the ones who I grew up with. I mean the man who has brought me back from the brink many times over. Anna was my only link to this pack for a long time and then I met Patrick. In a short space of time he broke down every wall I had carefully erected around myself. He had shattered every glass bubble I had placed around my heart and he had shown me that even someone as broken as me can get and deserve love.

I should probably tell Patrick about everything I have seen but even the thought of telling him sends fear running through my veins. It's not like Fraction forbid me from tell anyone but I just know that if I do he will be extremely mad. He's changed lately, gone is the Alpha who doted on my friend like she hung the sun, moon and stars. Now he's a mean drunk who sits alone doing Goddess only knows what. Well I guess today I found out what considering what I walked in on.

I don't even know how it's possible for him to be with another woman. Once mated it's physically impossible for a wolf to cheat, it's ingrained into the fabric of who we are. Causing our mates pain causes pain to ourselves, my mother told me it was the way of the world. I know not all mates are fated and are chosen but with fated mates certain rules are in place that our wolf counterparts won't allow us to break. So I'm not

1000

|||

0710

sure how Fraction broke it.

"That's some deep thinking for tuck in time." I hear whispered from behind me. Goosebumps go up my spine at Patrick's words, turning around I seeing him standing in the doorway in nothing but a pair of flannel sleep pants.

"I told Anna we would watch him for a few days." I tell Patrick as I walk from the room and pull the door closed behind me. "Her and Fraction need some alone time.".

"Is she going to pull the bug from his as s?" He asks while leading me to our bedroom with a hand on my lower back.

"You've noticed the change in him too?" I ask while pulling the covers. back in the bed and climbing in.

"Not really a change...more like a totally different man. He had met training Anna harder and faster than I have ever trained someone." Patrick says as he settles in the bed beside me, "Anna has changed

too."

"You think?" I ask him while looking down at my hands, if I look him. in the eye he will know I'm withholding stuff from him.

"She's crumbling under the pressure I'm putting on her. I think the training is too much." Patrick sounds so sad. like he's personally responsible for our Lunas happiness.

"I don't think it's you Patrick. You said yourself that Fraction hast changed lately, that's got to have put some strain on the relationship." I tell him, I have a burning need to tell him what I saw Fraction doing. but the words won't leave my mouth.

"Has Anna said anything to you?" I just look at him with wide eyes, "come on kitten. Talk to me." A part of me melts when he calls me

27 84

07.11

kitten, you would think a wolf would hate being called a feline but honestly it makes every part of me pay attention to him.

"Anna was pretty upset tonight, that's why we have Thomas." I tell him as he runs his fingers through the ends of my hair, he makes a noise in the back of his throat to tell me he's listening. "She thinks..." How am I meant to say this, "she thinks Fraction is sleeping with someone else." I don't know what I expect but Patrick bursting out in a massive belly filled laugh is not it, he has actual tears rolling down his face from how hard he's laughing. "It's not funny!" I say jabbing him in the side.

"Ow!" He grumps rubbing where I poked him, I know it didn't hurt, "I' m serious! She was frantic, when I got to the pack house she was on the floor crying." SEARCH the (Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"There is just no way, none at all. One Fraction wouldn't cheat and two they are fated true mates. Cheating just doesn't happen between true mates." What he's saying is not wrong, it should be impossible but I definitely saw it. If I hadn't made myself known for another minute. then I'm pretty sure Fraction would have had her pants off and would have been sliding deep into her.

"Maybe we are wrong and it is possible." I muse aloud.

"We aren't wrong, it would take some serious witchy voodoo to make a mate cheat." I smile at him.

"Witches aren't real." I say settling further into the bed.

"And neither are cheating mates." He says pulling me into him.

Laid there wrapped in Patrick I try to find some peace so I can fall asleep. It doesn't come. I feel wound tight and like every nerve on my b*dy is on fire. Carefully deltangling going myself from Patrick I slide. my feet into my sl*ppers and make my way down the stairs and to the the stairs and to the kitchen. Maybe some warm milk will help me settle. I get all the way

52.06%

07.11

to the kitchen before I sense him, it's the whiskey smell that hits me first and then the vibes of rage and hostility coming off him.

"Fraction." I say turning around seeing him sitting in the lounge chair.

"Eliza. We need to talk." He says with a slur.

"Might be a conversation best had when you're sober." I tell him. truthfully, even with the light off I can tell he's hammered.

"You can't tell Anna what you saw." I nod my head at this

"So damage control is it? And what if I do tell her? You will kill me?" He stands up and comes over to me.

"Go d no. I just need time to tell her myself. I just need to figure out how." The smell of whiskey is even stronger now he's breathing over

me.

"You mean figure out how to lie about it, didn't you already do that?" He goes to grab me but I jump back away from him.

"Just...just don't tell her. Ok?" He whispers, stepping back from me, it's like he's trying to control himself. Something is really wrong with him.

"So you want me to lie to my best friend and Luna." I ask him.

"No! I'm asking you to trust your Alpha." He says before turning around and leaving the house.

"But I don't." I whisper to his retreating form, from the way his. shoulders slump I know he heard me.

BO 39%

SEarch the **FindNovel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 61

The other woman.

«Anna)

I had Eliza take Thomas for a few days, me and Fraction need to have a serious conversation about what happened tonight. And some stuff is better discussed away from tiny ears, I grew up around people who did nothing but shout and speak with their fists. I refuse to bring my son up in the same kind of environment.

After Eliza left I decided to take a nice hot bath and then I cleared the rancid smelling clothes from the floor. I didn't put them in the hamper, I instead took them down to the kitchen and threw them in the bin. Honestly I was debating if taking them into the yard and burning them was a little too dramatic. It's there in the kitchen that I smell him, he smells like freshly baked cookies doused in whiskey and freshly wet leaves. I'm starting to wonder if there was ever a time he didn't smell like whiskey.

"We need to talk," he slurs at me.

"When you're sober." I say about to turn away from him.

"Why do people keep saying that s hit!" He stands up and slams his hands on the table, "come to my office so we can be alone." I look him in the eyes and something in there is pleading for me to listen to him, for just a second I see a sparkle of the old Fraction. I nod at him and lead the way to his office.

I feel him at my back the whole way through the house, he's only a few inches from me and once upon a time he would reach out and touch me in some way. Not anymore. Not this Fraction. He's become so cold and distant lately, át times he's even down right mean. I have to admit.

0.00%

07:11

though we do need to talk, walking into the office I drop myself into the armchair. The days of my massive beanbag are long gone, it's now stored away somewhere for the day I become pregnant again. I watch Fraction walk into the office, close the door and head straight for his liquor cabinet. He seems to think twice of it with a shake of his head. and leaves the whiskey where it is, going over to his chair he sits himself down and just looks at me.

The silence between us is uncomfortable, like I'm sitting in a room. with spi kes on the walls and they are slowly closing in around me. Fraction is the one person I have always felt comfortable around so to suddenly feel this way is really unnerving to me.

"I lied." I suck in a breath at the first words spoken in a good ten minutes.

"You lied? What specifically did you lie about? Are we talking about today or last week or hell, even last month?" I can feel the rage boiling. up inside me, it makes no sense to me why I'm suddenly going from calm to nervous to violent rage, it's like I can't control my own

emotions.

"I'm sorry. I didn't want to cause you this pain, I was just trying to build your rage up

To help you." I look at him but I don't really see him, he's been provoking me on purpose?

"So there was a woman?" When he nods my heart breaks in two, I literally feel it crumble in my chest. I suddenly start gasping for air. It feels like my lungs can't fill up the whole way. I don't see Fraction. move but suddenly he's in front of me trying to grasp my hands in his, I'm sure it's to try and calm me down but his touch just seems to fuel.

my anger.

"Don...Don't touch me!" I stutter while jumping up from the chair and pushing him to the floor, "how could you? You said I was imagining it!

II

You made me think I was making it up, like I was going crazy or paranoid." I yell at him, he hasn't moved from his spot on the floor in front of the armchair. "How could you do this? How could you do this to us?" I pull my hair from either side, it's an act of frustration and for some reason it seems to soothe me a little.

"Little wolf, please. Don't hurt yourself." He's back in front of me and is pulling my hands from my hair, "I'm so sorry Anna." I see the tears. running down his face but they mean nothing to me, his pain makes me feel nothing. In fact I have a sudden desire to see him hurting more. I take my hand from my hair and ball it into a fist and throw a left. handed punch just how Patrick showed me. It hits his jaw and he stumbles back with a look of shock on his face.

"Tell me. Tell me everything." I say between clenched teeth, my whole b*dy is rigid with rage. I want nothing more than to beat into him but I' m holding myself back.

"Anna, you don't need to hear it." He tells me while getting back up on search the FINdNøvel.Net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

his feet.

measure,

"I do. I need to hear it all, I need to hear which woman was worth tearing your family apart for." I walk over to the whiskey bottles and pour myself a healthy with a shaking hand I bring it up to my I*ps and take a long sip. "Start talking and don't leave anything out this time." I sound much calmer than I feel, it's like I'm an elastic band that is being pulled too tight and I'm almost at breaking point.

Walking around Fraction I go behind his desk and sit down with my whiskey glass, it's a clear sign to Fraction. I'm in charge here and he better start listening, we stare at each other for a long minute before he drops his head and takes a seat in the armchair. Now our roles are reversed, let's see if I can get some truths, it's time for this Luna to fight for her family.

64 195

Search the **FindNOvel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 62

From the Alphas I*ps.

«Fraction)

She hit me, she actually drew a fist and hit me so hard she put me on my as s. In my own office, my tiny little wolf has resorted to speaking with her fists. I think it's at this point that I realise I have pushed her too far. In wanting to make her stronger and able to win a challenge I have broken who she is and moulded her into a person she never wanted to be. It took me years to build her up from the shell of a person to an actual living and breathing woman and in mere weeks I have destroyed it all. I really didn't realise how far I had pushed her until she was standing over me with her hands still clenched and the internal war going on inside of her clear on her face.

"Tell me. Tell me everything." She seethes at me through clenched. teeth.

"Anna, you don't need to hear it." The last thing I want is to sit here. and tell her all about my infidelity.

"I do. I need to hear it all, I need to hear which woman was worth tearing your family apart for." I flinch as she says this, she's not wrong and it sounds awful coming from her mouth. I watch as she walks over to where I keep my whiskey and helps herself to a good three fingers worth. "Start talking and don't leave anything out this time." Her voice. sounds like she's using all of her willpower to keep herself calm when she's feeling anything but calm.

Getting off the floor I go to walk behind my desk but she beats me to it, Anna makes herself at home where the last three Alphas of this pack. Her message is clear, right now; the Luna is calling the shots. I take the unspoken message as it's intended and take a seat in the armchair

07:11

opposite her.

"What do you want to know?" I ask her while looking her in the eye, if she wants to know then I will tell her. Everything.

"Just start talking." She says with a wave of her hand.

"It's going to sound awful Anna, so please let me finish before you leave me." I have no doubt in my mind that once I am done telling her everything that she will just pack up and leave. She just nods at me as she sips her whiskey. "That first night you were in the medical centre, after the poisoning?" She nods her head at me, "well when I got back. home there was this woman in the kitchen feeding Thomas. At first I didn't know who she was but then it clicked, she was one of the younger nursery assistants. She had come over to help me with Thomas while I found out what had happened and how it had happened. At first she was just this normal helpful pack female and then I scented her."

"You scented her?" Anna asks me in a small voice.

"She smelled like you but different, not as sweet or seductive but it was there." I tell her truthfully, I watch as a single tear rolls down her face.

"Your mate." Anna does this little side laugh as she puts the glass down on the desk quite heavy handily, "she's your mate but so am I so what? You get to have two mates and I'm meant to share you?"

"At first I tried to deny it but Leo was going crazy, it was because of you that I ran from her that first night. I decided to keep my distance. and reject her but Leo said her wolf was too strong and she would fight the rejection. Some mates." I sigh because I know how bad this is going to sound. "Some mates are too bonded for the rejection to work."

"So you're more bonded to her than me?" I shake my head at her, the

20 86%

vulnerability in her voice is killing me.

"No not in that way, this is on a base level it's nothing like what me and you have." As the words leave my mouth I know how bad they sound, I watch as Anna seems to flinch away from my words. When she doesn't say anything I continue, "I decided to have Patrick train you up, the only way you would be able to stay would be if you beat. her on a challenge. I need to toughen you up, you're strong but not in a way that would win a Luna challenge."

"So you and Leo just decided I was too weak to win a challenge. against this younger wolf?" I can hear the tone in her voice, she offended and I understand why she feels this way.

"Leo said he just knew, he said as strong as Winter is, there was not way she would win against her wolf." I tell her truthfully.

"And who is she?" Anna's voice comes out wrong and I look up to see Winter staring out of her eyes.

"Winter." I warn.

"Don't 'Winter' me! Get to the point, I'm done hearing about how freaking weak I am. Who is this woman? You tell us now." Winter. growls at me. I watch as Anna struggles to pull Winter back but after a few minutes she seems to have control again. "You heard her. Tell me, who is she?"

"Faye. Her name is Faye." I see the moment Anna places the name.

"She's the main carer in Tho ma s's class, she's with him every day. I had no idea, she was always so nice to me." Anna isn't looking at me anymore, her eyes become glassy and I know she's speaking with Winter.

"Anna please, you need to hold Winter back. At least for now." I try to

07.111

com the Alphas ips.

plead with her.

Anna's eyes go glassy again as she tries to talk Winter down. I need to find a way to make Anna and Winter understand why I have done what I've done. Which is easier said than done, thanks to all the whiskey nights I've been enjoying. I'm not one hundred percent sure I know why I've done what I've done.

"Carry on." Anna tells me once she has Winter firmly back in place, looking up from the floor I see Anna looking back at me. She went back to her normal self just with a lot of hurt and pain in her eyes. "When did you sleep with her? Was today the first time?" I flick my eyes to the clock and see it's two in the morning, it's been a long day.

"I didn't sleep with her." I tell her firmly.

"You said you wouldn't lie to me again." She tells me as she gets up. and walks around the desk to refill her glass. I've never seen Anna drink before, she always turns her nose up at the smell so two glasses in one night is a measure of her current mood.

"I'm not lying. We didn't sleep together, she k*ssed me and it was like I got taken over and I couldn't see anything but her. I stopped it before it went too far." Anna does a choking s ob sound into her glass as I tell her this. "The mate lust took over but you managed to stop it?" I nod at her.

"The second I stopped touching her, she just turned back into this. woman I couldn't stand. I'm not even sure it was mate lust, it felt nothing like when me and you are together." I tell her truthfully.

"So I'm supposed to be thankful that what you felt with her was different? You still k*ssed her Fraction." She's not wrong and I feel the shame settle deeply into my stomach.

62.231

07 11 D

plead with her.

Anna's eyes go glassy again as she tries to talk Winter down. I need to find a way to make Anna and Winter understand why I have done. what I've done. Which is easier said than done, thanks to all the

whiskey nights I've been enjoying. I'm not one hundred percent sure I know why I've done what I've done.

"Carry on." Anna tells me once she has Winter firmly back in place, looking up from the floor I see Anna looking back at me. She went back to her normal self just with a lot of hurt and pain in her eyes. "When did you sleep with her? Was today the first time?" I flick my eyes to the clock and see it's two in the morning, it's been a long day.

"I didn't sleep with her." I tell her firmly.

"You said you wouldn't lie to me again." She tells me as she gets up and walks around the desk to refill her glass. I've never seen Anna drink before, she always turns her nose up at the smell so two glasses in one night is a measure of her current mood.

"I'm not lying. We didn't sleep together, she k*ssed me and it was like I got taken over and I couldn't see anything but her. I stopped it before it went too far." Anna does a choking so b sound into her glass as I tell her this.

"The mate lust took over but you managed to stop it?" I nod at her.

"The second I stopped touching her, she just turned back into this. woman I couldn't stand. I'm not even sure it was mate lust, it felt nothing like when me and you are together." I tell her truthfully.

"So I'm supposed to be thankful that what you felt with her was different? You still k*ssed her Fraction." She's not wrong and I feel the shame settle deeply into my stomach.

62.23%

11

07:11

"I know and I will spend the rest of our lives making this right." the words sound hollow even to me.

"There isn't room in our relationship for two Luna's, for two females. It wont work, I wont share you with another woman. I don't think I can. I know she can't and it's what I've been saying since I found out about Faye.

"I know and I'm working on a plan to get her out of our lives." I tell her truthfully.

"You need to keep me informed of everything from now on. The lies, the secrets, it all stops. I can't handle it, Fraction." I nod at her, "I'm not ready to forgive you so don't ask me to do that, not yet."

"I know little wolf," I tell her in a small voice.

"I need to sleep or think, I don't know which." She gets up and stumbles a little as she walks around the desk. I go to catch her but she flinches away from my touch like it burns her. I hold my hands up in front of me to show her I'm not going to touch her. The fact that she can't even stand for me to touch her kills me.

I slump back down into the armchair and listen as she leaves the office and stumbles up into the bedroom. Once I know she's in bed I walk over the wall and turn off the light. Tonight will be the first night in a while I have slept without a drink in my system. Enough is enough, it's time to start fighting for my mate and my family.

83.101

ш

SEAR*ch the FindNOvel.net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Search the **Find_Nøvel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 63

The long night keeps going.

(Anna)

I have heard enough for one night, walking from the office I try not to show how much the whiskey has affected me. I don't know how Fraction drinks that stuff, I was drinking it to keep myself from beating him into the floor. I was trying to keep my hands busy. I normally don't drink so I'm not exactly shocked when my legs wobble walking up the stairs, once I get to our bedroom I want nothing more than to face plant the bed. Instead I head straight to the bathroom, I'm not sure if it's the whiskey or all that Fraction has told me but I suddenly feel sick to my stomach. Dropping to my knees in front of the toilet I unload my stomach until I'm just dry heaving.

'Let me claw his face off.' Winter starts in at me again, to say she's mad at him would be like telling a blind person the sky is blue. It just doesn't do it justice, it doesn't fully explain the magnitude of what's in front of you.

'You will regret it.' I tell her flushing the toilet and dropping to the floor, the tiles feel very cooling on my forehead.

'I never thought Leo was capable of this. I thought we had a better understanding of each other. I'm sorry Anna, I was obviously wrong. He can't possibly be our mate,' I wish I could agree with her but I know. in my heart that Fraction is our mate.

'We have to help him, something is very wrong. There is no way that Fraction was mated with an Omega and then got given a second mate. It just can't be possible,' I tell her yawning loudly.

'You need sleep, we aren't going to figure this out on no sleep and an

0

17:11 1

empty stomach,' she seems rather disgusted by my vomiting, heaven forbid I feel nauseated by what my mate did to me...or the whiskey.

'It wasn't the whiskey,' Winter tells me while stretching her paws. 'If we aren't going to sleep can we go and kill Faye while she sleeps.' I laugh out loud at this, Winter is one wannabe badas s bi tch.

Pushing myself off the floor I look in the mirror to see my hair is all on end, the bags under my eyes make me look like I've aged ten years in the last few hours. My once plain face now shows a patchwork of pain. and stress. Washing my hands I notice that they are all chipped and bitten, I didn't realise I had taken my worries out on my nails. No wonder he's drawn to another female, I've really let myself go these days.

"I see you finally got off the floor," I jump nearly a foot in the air when I hear the voice from behind me. Spinning around I see Faye standing against the wall just outside the bathroom door. She is wearing a pair of tiny jean shorts and a top that barely contains her breasts and stops just above her belly button.

"Why are you in my bedroom?" I ask her through clenched teeth, "get out!" I actually point to the door but she doesn't move, she just stands there looking at me.

"I take it from the attitude that Fraction let you in on our relationship." She smiles at me, a big toothy wolf got the deer kind of smile. She's actually happy that I know.

"You don't have a relationship, it was a one time thing. A mistake, he's a da mn mor on but he made a mistake." I don't feel like telling her that I don't know if I can forgive him, I know she will see it as a sign of weakness and Winter is screaming at me not to show this to her. Search The (F)indNOvel.Net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"It wasn't a mistake, we are true mates and you are a fraud who will be

19635

07.111

cast aside. Once I'm done there won't be a single person in this Pack who will say your name, I will make sure your name is dragged through the mud. Your kind should have been killed out long ago!" She takes a step towards me so I step backwards, I need distance from her.

"I'm not going anywhere, this is my home, my pack and my mate!" I clench my fists at my sides, I feel my short nails digging into my palm. It does very little to squash my rage.

"I guess we'll see won't we," she stops walking towards me as the door to the bedroom suddenly bursts open.

Fraction comes flying through the door like a man on a mission, he storms straight over to Faye and grabs her by her hair. I watch with wide eyes as he literally drags her across the floor, she's screaming loud enough to wake the whole pack yet I don't hear anyone coming to their aid. I slowly follow behind them as he drags her through the hall and down the stairs, he does this all the way to the front door where he opens it with one hand. Fraction looks at me for a second just before he picks Faye up and actually throws her out of the house.

"You come near my mate again and you will not see the morning." Fraction isn't yelling but the rage coming off him has my knees. buckling. I hit the floor as I watch Faye try to right herself, his aura is keeping her pinned to the floor though.

"She's not your mate!" She screams from her spot on the lawn.

"I will find out what you have done to make this happen but trust me Faye, you and me...we will never be together!" He slams the door shut in her face so hard the glass in the door actually shakes.

"Anna..." Fractions' voice sounds so far away, I can still feel his aura pushing down on me. I actually whimper as he comes closer to me, "sh it, sorry little wolf." I feel his aura pull back from me like a

41.721

r

0711

weighted blanket being pulled off me.

"I just wanted to go to sleep." I s ob looking down at the floor. "I just wanted to sleep and then I got sick. I went into the bedroom and she was just there and ... and ..." my words won't come out, i can actually feel the words getting stuck in my throat. I feel Fraction surrounding me and then I'm suddenly floating through the air.

"Shush little wolf, let's get you to bed," he whispers into the top of my head. For just a second I let myself close my eyes and push my face into his chest, I let myself pretend that right now we aren't fighting, that he didn't cheat on me and that all he wants to do is hold me and soothe me after a very long and hard day.

It isn't until we are back in the bedroom and I can smell Faye's perfume that the world comes crashing down around me again. There is no pretending that this is not happening to me, to us. Fraction lays me down in the bed and pulls the comforter over me, I watch as he walks over to the window and opens it a cra ck before going and turning off the lights. I'm thankful that I'm already wearing thin joggers and a t- shirt because I really don't want to get up to change. It takes me longer than it should to

realise that the shower has turned on in the bathroom, laying there looking into the blackness I listen to Fraction take a speedy shower. He isn't in the bathroom long before he's opening the door and letting the bathroom light spill into the bedroom.

He is wearing just a towel again and my over emotional brain can't help but notice how lickble his chest looks with little water drops running down it. I don't think he realises I'm awake because he doesn't even look at the bed as he walks to the bedroom door holding a bundle of clothes. I presume these are the clothes he has just taken off, I can't believe he's not actually leaving them on the floor. I expect him to walk. out of the bedroom but instead he opens the door and chucks the clothes on the hall floor before coming back into the room and gently closing the door behind him. I watch open mouthed as he walks over to

64.43%

the bed, drops his towel and climbs in next to me completely n*ked.

"Erm...Fraction." I say on a croak, I do a little cough to try and clear my throat, "what are you doing?"

"I'm tired and I need to make sure you're safe. And I need to be close to you, please don't make me leave." He sounds so sad that for a second I actually feel sorry for him. The man has been put in an impossible situation, sure he's dealt with it like an idiot but he's my idiot. Sighing, I roll over and place my head on his chest, for a few hours I'm going to steal what comfort he can give. I get the feeling I'm going to need it in the coming weeks. I feel myself drifting off to sleep as he plays with. my hair and hums in his throat. If he wasn't a wolf I'd swear he was purring.

90 521

SEarch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 64

The morning after.

«Fraction>>

Anna climbing out of the bed wakes me up, I watch from between my lashes as she strips out of her clothes. It's been a long time since I saw her n*ked, too long. I watch her pull some clean panties up her smoother slender legs, they are french cut lace ones that frame her perfect as s. The matching bra is next, she has her back to me so I can't see those beautiful rosey n*pples being trapped behind a tight lace. prison. I feel myself getting hard so I close my eyes to block her from my view. I will my co ck to deflate but instead it gets harder as Anna sprays her sunflower perfume, I'm suddenly surrounded by her scent. The sunflower perfume enhances the amazing smell that is all Anna, it does nothing but cause my kind of hard on to become a full on tent under the duvet.

Reaching my hand underneath the cover I try to rearrange myself so it's less obvious, except me pushing it down makes me shiver and suddenly I am doing lazy strokes up and down.

"Stop." Anna calls from the end of the bed.

"Huh?" I cra ck open one eye and see Anna standing there with her hands on her hips and giving me the stink eye. SEARCH the FindNOvel.Net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Think about me or Faye?" I sigh as my co ck instantly flags, I'm not sure if it was the mention of Faye or the argumentative tone in Anna's.

voice.

"Are we going to argue again little wolf? Ask her while sitting up in bed.

"I have training so the verbal'sparring will have to wait. Some of us

0711

have a second mate challenge to get ready for. Why hasn't she

challenged me yet? She could have, many times over yet she hasn't." Anna asks me as she sits at the end of the bed to pull on some trainers.

"I'm not sure, I've been waiting for her to do it for weeks now." I tell her truthfully.

"Right, weeks. For a second there I almost forgot how long you have been lying to me." She shakes her head as she stands from the bed, "so what will happen? Will she kill me?"

"I don't know. There can be a few outcomes to a challenge, she could kill you or she could simply beat you and take your spot as Luna." I speak the words quickly as they make my mouth feel dry. The idea of Anna and Faye in a challenger fight scares the hell out of me.

"You said multiple..." I nod at her.

"She could beat you and demand I banish you or she could beat you. and then she could..." I look at her and sigh, "she could beat you and demand the Elders lock you up. Although I've never heard of that actually happening, it has to be Elder approved and there is no way she has Elder connections."

"If she wants me banished I wouldn't be able to come back, would I?" I shake my head no, "I thought so. She won't let me take Thomas, I just

know it."

"Anna, I don't think..." my sentence is cut off when a knock sounds at the bedroom door. I look at Anna giving her the choice of inviting the

person in.

"Come in." Anna shouts out.

"Good morning, is now a bad time?" My mother asks as she walks in the door.

0

"Anna, look at me." I demand of her, she gives me her eyes and I can see the tears balanced on her lashes. "I'm going to do everything in my power to fix this. I will make this right," I vow to her, she looks at me with sad eyes before getting up and leaving the room.

I can't say I disagree, Anna really has been handed a sh it stain of a life. I wish I had the power to make things casier for her. Not too long ago I thought I could fix it all but now I feel like my life is just flashing past me and there is nothing I can do to change it.

Getting up seems like such a has sle but I know I can't stay in bed all day. I should probably go and see my son at some point, the poor little guy hasn't seen much of me lately. I wish I could blame it on being Alpha but the truth is I've been an awful mate and farther these past weeks. Sighing, I climb out of bed and head for the bathroom. I figure. I'll take a hot shower and head straight over to Thomas. I'll try talking to Eliza aswell, last night I asked her not to tell Anna about Faye and this morning I realised that was a horrible position to put her in.

Anna is possibly about to lose everything in her life, I won't take her friend from her too.

79.334

0711

More pain to come.

SEarch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 65

More pain to come.

(Anna)

I'm beyond exhausted, like sitting in the grass and falling asleep within a second, kind of exhausted. I tried to sleep but with everything I had learned last night and then Faye ambushing me in my bedroom, it was just too much in my brain. From the second my head hit Fractions chest I just laid there and listened to his heart beat. It dawned on me just as the sun was rising that my nights with Fraction were very limited. Shortly after that I realised there was no way I'd be able to take Thomas with me if I was kicked out of the pack.

Sure I could fight them to keep him with me, but where would we go? I have no family outside of the pack, no friends or allies. The truth is I can't live in the woods with a toddler. I hoped Momma Beth would be here to at least watch over Thomas but with her leaving for an unknown amount of time I need to come up with another plan.

By the time I get to the training clearing I've talked myself back up into pure rage. The rage is made worse when I see Faye in her tiny denim shorts chatting to Patrick.

"One mate isn't enough you have to try and steal another now?" I seethe at her.

"Anna?" Patrick asks me in confusion.

"What are you doing here Faye?" I demand.

"Actually considering you asked so nicely, I Faye, challenge you Anna, for the spot as Luna and the Alpha's mate." The Wight of her words. seem to crip ple me, Winter howls in my mind and my knees buckle so I'm slammed into the floor. "What the hell?" Patrick demands rushing over to me, "have you lost your mind?" It's right there that I realise Patrick has no idea why he's been training me.

"I, Anna, accept your challenge. Now leave!" I shout at her, I watch as she smiles this weirdly sweet smile and then turns away running across the clearing.

As soon as Faye is out of earshot Patrick grabs me by the top of my arm. It hurts, his girl is meant to be punishing, "what the hell Anna? Why did you just accept that challenge? Why is she challenging you anyway? Start talking!" He's gotten extremely close to my face as he

talks.

"She's Fraction's new mate." I say plainly, I watch as Patrick's face goes from anger to confusion and then settling back into anger.

"That's ridiculous, you're his mate. There is no way an Omegas Alpha has a second mate, it's just not possible." He lets go of my arm during his rant and I start rubbing at it, "oh did that hurt? She's going to do much worse A nna!" He points after Fyae as he screams at me.

"What's going on? Why are you screaming at Anna?" Eliza asks as she joins us on the field.

"Faye just challenged Anna for her Luna spot and for Fraction. And Anna, being the idiot she is, accepted it." He looks at me and then. spins around away from me, he walks a few steps and then comes back. He does this over and over again, "so? Why did you accept?"

"I didn't have a choice!" I yell back at him, "I won't share Fraction. I'm told it's because of my Omega side but hell this Omega thing is sh it." Patrick stands still next to Eliza as I rant, "as an Omega I'm meant to feel everything you all do. So guess what...I felt it all when he was with her. I can't share my mate so now I have to have my as s handed to me and pray to all that is holy that she doesn't kill me. Oh and yeah

19.19%

:

0711

because I'm Omega I have no one outside of this pack so when I get kicked out I have to lose not only my mate but my son as well. So please Patrick, tell me what an Omega is supposed to have because right now it seems like we just get beaten down until we can't breathe!" I expect to be crying after finally letting loose but instead I just feel exhausted. "A nna…I'm sure he didn't do anything with her." Patrick says to me while pulling me into a hug.

"He told me all of it. He did it." I look over Patrick's shoulder and see Eliza staring at anything but us. That's when it hits me, "you knew." I push Patrick from me so quickly he actually stumbles. "You knew all about this and you didn't tell me! You were meant to be my friend! We rescued you, we gave you a home, a mate, a family and you lied to me!" Eliza can't even look me in the eye as I declare what I know to be

truc.

"Anna, I'm so sorry." She whispers.

"No! You made me think I was losing my mind and being paranoid and you knew all along. What? He have you keep his d*rty little secret while he f ucked his second mate?" I'm seething with anger and I can feel Winter getting ready to let loose.

"Anna please. He asked me not to, I couldn't betray my Alpha. And Go d, I didn't want it to be true." Eliza has her hands out in front of her pleading with me, she looks to Patrick who is standing next to me in stunned silence.

"That's why all the cryptic questions last night..." Patrick says under his breath.

"So let me get this straight, I'm going to lose my mate, my son, my family and my pack. And now to top it all off I don't even have my best. friend in my corner!" I proclaim as if trying to get all my ducks in a

42.625

0

07.11

Tow.

"Anna, I'm still here. I will help as best as I can." Eliza says grabbing my hands, I yank them from her grip and let Winter take over.

"Just stay away from us." Winter seethe and she pushes me to the back. of mind and snaps her b*dy out of my own.

Winter has fully taken over by the time we reach the tree line. I can hear Patrick shouting after me but Winter doesn't look back as she prints us through the trees. We aren't running, we both just need some time alone to process everything that has happened in the last twenty four hours.

I should have let Winter take over weeks ago, as she weaves through the trees and dashes over boulders I feel more relaxed than I have in a long time. It isn't until I catch a scent of Eliza and Patrick that I realise Winter has taken me to their little wooden cabin home.

'Why here?' I ask Winter.

'I wanted to see Thomas, we need to make as many memories as possible. Look,' she tells me as she crouches down in the bushes just beyond their home. I look to where she directs me and I see Leo laid in the grass and Thomas running around and jumping onto him. Leo seems to just lay there and happily let our son have his fun, he knows I' m here. I see the moment his nose picks up our scent but he doesn't make a move to get to us or tell Thomas we are here.

'He's letting us have this, he knows what it means to us.' Winter tells me as I watch Thomas climb up Leo's rump and then cheer like he just climbed the world's biggest mountain.

'I'm going to miss them so much.' I tell Winter with a lump in my

throat.

64 60% Search the Find_Nøvel.net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

07:11

'Don't worry I'm capturing all the moments I can. When it feels like things are too much I will show them to you. We won't forget either of them, not even for a minute.' Winter tells me softly.

'How will I ever leave him here? There is no one to watch over him.' I ask Winter.

"Fraction wont let any harm come to him,' I scoff at this. 'Anna

something's not right here and Leo knows it, although things might not look good now and they may even get worse. We will fix this.' I doubt her and she knows it.

Once I thought being an Omega could be cool, I was different from others and I had a purpose within the Pack. More so than any other average Luna, I thought that maybe everything I went through when I was younger was some kind of test to get me to a point where me and Fraction could be together. But now this on top of everything else that has happened to me.

I can't help but let the depressive feeling come over me as I watch Thomas pull on Leo's ears. I watch every small action he does, every smile and every wrinkle of his eyes as he laughs. I take it all in knowing that a night will come soon when I will need them to keep me

Warm

84971

SEarch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 66

Betrayal hurts

(Patrick)

Watching Winter run into the trees I'm still in disbelief at what I've learned. Fraction had a second mate and not only did my best friend and Alpha not tell me neither did my mate. I don't know which betrayal stings more, I kind of get Eliza and her not telling me but she could have found a way. I thought we were more than that, stronger and communicated better than to lie and betray each other.

"You lied to me." I tell Eliza as we watch Winter run into the trees. I'm not going after her, I get her need for alone time.

"I didn't mean to, I didn't do it to be malicious. After we talked, Fraction came round and all but told me not to say anything." I can hear the tears streaming down her face, I don't have to look at her to know she's upset.

"After we talked? So after you lied to me? So no one told you to do it. You did it yourself, you made the decision to lie to me." I spin on her and I have to physically stop myself from grabbing her and shaking

her.

"I'm sorry." She tells me with a red face and tears racing down her face.

"Right now, I don't care." I know I'm being a bas ta rd but she's pis sed me off to no end. Every force in my b*dy is telling me not to but I walk away and leave her crying there on the field.

I'm sure once I've calmed down I'll apologise for being like this but right now I feel like I have the right to feel pis sed at her. I consider heading home and seeing Fraction but I think if I see him right now we might actually come to blows.

0.00%

07.12

'Where are you?' I ask over the mind link.

'At Leon's,' James answers back instantly. 'What's wrong?' I don't answer him, I'm sure he's sensing my anger through the link but I think I'm better off explaining things when I see him. I avoid everyone I see when I leave the clearing and head for Leon's house. Just as I round the corner I see Faye hugging Mrs Jacob's. I'm confused as I wasn't even aware they knew each other. They seem very friendly chatting away as Faye goes into her home though. I don't bother with the path and instead trudge over the grass and I slam my hand on Leon's front door. Safe to say my anger hadn't calmed down on the walk over. I eye Mrs. Jacob's front door as I wait for Leon to open up.

I slam my hand against the door again as I grow impatient for Leon to open up. The door swings open to Leon looking rather rumpled, hist face seems flushed and there is a distinct smell of arousal around him. I don't comment on it and instead push inside his home.

"James?" I shout.

"Hello, Leon. Nice to see you," Leon whispers behind me as he closes the door. I don't comment as I stomp through to the lounge. James is sitting on the sofa looking as cool as a cucumber, legs spread and arms. over the back of the sofa.

"What's up?" James asks, his eyes are shifting between me and Leon.

"Did you know?" As his eyebrows draw together I elaborate, "about Faye?" I drop myself onto the sofa across from him.

"I did." I throw my hands up in the air at this.

"Has everyone been lying to me or am I just not important enough to know that I'm traiing our Luna for a f ucking challenge?" I say between clenched teeth.

"Calm down Patrick. We only found out the other day." Leon says. SEAR*ch the FINdNøvel.NEt Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

24553

07.12

Retrayal H ors

sitting next to James.

"You knew?" I ask him astounded, "what the hell?" I ask James.

"Fraction told me the other night and I asked Leon about it to learn more about Omegas. I needed to understand how to support our Alpha in this situation. I'm not ashamed to say I had no idea what to do." James says while smiling at Leon.

"And you just confidently forgot to tell me? And now I have Luna running through the woods after being challenged by Faye." I run my hands through my hair in frustration.

"Wait...Faye issued the challenge?" James asks, jumping to his feet, "has Fraction been told?"

"No, he's still blocking everyone and I was more interested in getting here after learning my mate has been lying to me." I say rubbing a hand over my face, "I wrongly assumed you didn't know!"

"Well, I'm sorry your feelings have been hurt but I'm going to go and tell our Alpha that his Luna has been challenged!" James says, jumping to his feet and running out of the house.

"F uck!" I shout before following James.

"Bye Leon, nice to see you." I hear Leon mutter as I slam his door closed behind me.

"Faye, what are you doing here?" I hear James ask, looking around I see him standing in Mrs Jacob's garden with Faye. I decide to stay in Leon's garden, to be honest I'm worried that if I get within touching distance of Faye I might actually hurt her.

"Just visiting a friend," Faye says in a sickly sweet voice.

"I would think after the damage you have caused you would crawl

52 23

0

07.12

under a rock and vanish for a while." James says calmly, always the diplomat. I could never speak to her so calmly, our Pack is falling around us and it all boils down to this female.

"I have nothing to be ashamed of," Faye says, sticking her nose in the air. "I'm soon to be Luna, why would I hide?"

"You haven't won yet!" I say between clenched teeth and balling my hands into fists by my side.

"Please, we all know that Anna's wolf is weak. There is no way an Omega can win against an actual Luna. Once I am in my rightful place you will both see the damage she has done here." Faye says before fl*pping her hair over her shoulder and walking off down the street.

"What does she mean, the damage Anna has done?" I ask James who just shrugs his shoulders before heading off in the opposite direction to Faye.

"I need to find Fraction. He needs to know the challenge has been issued so he can prepare. Was Faye right? Will Anna lose?" I look at him with sad eyes and nod as we both speed up to get to Fraction.

Anna's world is crumbling around her, I feel ashamed that she is going through this alone. If it wasn't for my mate she would have her friends around her but instead she's alone. And Winter will know there is no way she can win this fight. Anna is strong in many ways but she is not a warrior, she can defend herself and probably Thomas if it comes down to it but she can't take a life. She doesn't have a killer instinct like most wolves.

76.241

SEarch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 67

The plan.

(Fraction)

Laying here in the grass with Thomas climbing over me I can feel Winter's eyes on us. I want to call her over to have this moment with us but I can feel the depression rolling off her Lately I've had my walls up pretty tight but I've lowered them enough to be able to get a rend on how Anna is feeling I know without even asking that Faye has finally played her hand and issued the challenge.

I will have two weeks to get this challenge done or else the Elders will have to become involved. This whole situation is messy enough situation is messy enough without having them involved. Thomas is starting to get tired so Leo stands up and lets me take back over Shilling back into myself' I pick him up and head for Eliza and patrick's house. With the challenge issued it's safer for him to be here for now.

Just as I cross the threshold I get the feeling that we are no longer alone. turning around with Thomas in my arms I see Patrick and James heading towards me, sighing I spin around and carry Thomas into the house I make quick work of putting Thomas down for his nap and then throw some jeans on. By the time I get back downstairs James and Patrick are sat at the kitchen table sitting in a very tense silence.

"So I guess you heard?" I ask them both while heading to the sink and grabbing a glass of water. I watch Winter come from between the bushes, a beautiful white wolf slinking along the grass and then suddenly she's Anna again.

"Oh yeah I'm all caught up." Patrick snaps at me as I head over the back door and grab one of Eliza's shirts of Anna. I open it and throw the shirt over the railing of the porch for her.

"What's bitten your tail?" I ask him as I take a seat at the table. search the FindNovel.net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Well it's been a day of revelations for me. I've learnt that you have a second mate, that you and the second mate f ucked and my mate knew and kept it from me. That you told my mate to keep it from me." Patrick slams his hand on the table, "and that I've been training my Luna for a challenge I had no idea was even coming. If I'd known I would have..." He shakes his head, I don't even think he knows what he was going to say.

"Could have what? Changed my designation so I was more able to fight?" I turn and hold out my hand for Anna but she skirts around the table and sits next to James instead.

"I'm sorry Anna, I failed you." Patrick says with his head hung.

"You did exactly what I asked you to. "I try to catch Anna's eye but she's avoiding all eye contact with me. "So she issued the challenge?" Anna nods her head, "we will have two weeks to prepare or the Elders. will have to be involved and I want to avoid that."

"What will happen exactly?" Anna asks in a small voice, I sometimes. forget Anna grew up in a pack but knows very little of how they work.

"It will be at night, in a place of the Alphas choosing." James tells her in a sombre voice.

"And the outcome, is there a way to take death off the table? I'd very much like to not die." Anna asks us all, I flinch at this. The idea of Anna dead makes Leo howl in pain and I can feel my veins turn to ice.

"Only Faye can decide that. I can try and sway her into banishment but.." I sigh heavily. "I'll talk to her." I really don't want to be around. Faye but if it's to beg for Anna's life then I will do it.

"No." Anna says loudly "as long as I am still Luna and your mate, you will not be alone with her. Promise me!" She says looking me in the

21.83%

07 12

eye for the first time in days. I simply nod at her, I don't want to be around Faye anyway but I definitely won't deny Anna her one request.

"Where will I go? You know...After?" I know she means if Faye agrees to a banishment.

"I could put feelers out to see if another Pack can take you in." James says quietly, I slam my hands on the table and stand up.

"I don't want you in another pack." I say to Anna.

"What other choice do I have? I don't want to be part of another pack either but if I stay out in the woods, Winter will go rogue." I don't think she knows that isn't an option.

"You won't go rogue, Omegas don't go rogue. The loneliness will kill you before you go rogue." James tells her, someone has been doing his research.

"Who have you been speaking to?" I ask him, he just shakes his head at

me.

"I'm sick of hearing what Omegas aren't meant to do!" Anna shouts, shocking all three of us. "none of this should be happening to me. Fraction was meant to be mine, my Alpha, my mate and yet in comes. this second mate. I think it's time we all stop pretending we understand anything about what it means to be an Omega!" "Anna..." I want to try and make her calm down but I don't have the words.

"Don't 'Anna' me! I'm losing everything, I'm losing my son or are you. going to tell me I can take him with me? Out there alone in the world. with your Alpha Heir?" The hairs on the back of my n*eck go on end at this. She can't take Thomas and we both know it, not only will Leo not allow her to take our son but alone in the world with no one to protect.

II

07:12

them...they wouldn't last for more than a day.

"No he can't go." I tell her sadly, "I will keep him safe here. I will find a way for you to see him."

"Oh I'm sure your new mate will love that." Patrick says sarcastically.

"Can you two just give us some time alone?" James instantly stands up and leaves the kitchen but Patrick doesn't move. "Rick?"

"This is my house." He's pis sed at me for keeping him out of the loop, I get it but I don't have time to stroke his ego.

"Anna?" I say flicking my head towards the door.

I'm not used to people questioning me so when it takes Anna a few minutes to follow me out of the house I have to calm my inner Alpha. I walk out of the house and head for the woods. I can feel Anna following behind me, once I think we are far enough away to not be overheard I stop and turn to her.

"Are you ok?" I ask her.

"Physically, yes." I hear what she's not saying, she's emotionally done. I walk over to her and try to pull her into my arms, after a bit of reluctance from her she finally settles and lays her head against my chest. I try to pour as much of my support as I can into this one hug.

"I can't do this Fraction." She whispers tearfully into my chest. I pull her face up by placing a finger under her chin, I look into her eyes and let her see my seriousness.

"I don't know why this is happening little wolf but we will fight this. together." I watch as a single tear rolls down her face. I don't know if it's her puffy eyes and sad face or the fact that we haven't been close in a long time but I bring my I*ps to hers. For about a minute I think she's going to reject me before she sla nts her I*ps and k*sses me back.

66.35%

07 121

0

The k*ss goes from sad and comforting to hungry and needy within split second. Before I even realise what's happened our tongues are battling for dominance and I have her pinned against a tree with my hands holding her delicious a ss as her legs wrap around my waist and pull me closer to her centre. Anna breaks the k*ss for some much needed air. She tilts her head back offering me her throat and I don't hesitate for a second as I attach my I*ps to that pulsing vein and leave a trail of k*sses from her jaw. The shirt I gave her is in the way so I use my hips to hold her in place and make quick work of the shirt. I pause for a second to marvel at her n*kedness. I'm so busy admiring her beauty that I don't see her move until I'm flat on my as s looking up at her.

"Anna?" I'm not sure if I should be apologising or begging her to let me

take her

SEarch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 68

n the arms of the Alpha.

(Anna)

It's not enough and too much all at once, my head is swimming with every raw emotion one person can possibly feel and with all of those around me I can feel Fractions' pain and anger. Patrick's feelings of betrayal and James's anger towards Faye It's All bombarding me like a being pelted with rocks while walking down the street. The emotions. seemed to settle as soon as Fraction drew me into his chest but the second his I*ps connected with mine? It was pure, unfiltered silence All I felt was him and his need for me, it was all consuming so I didn't fight as he pinned me to the tree or when he wrapped my legs around his waist. I urged him on as he slammed his jean covered co ck against my centre. I bared my throat to him in my need for air He stepped back and looked at me like he was staring down at a masterpiece after he took my shirt off I don't need to marveled at, I need him and his skin on mine. I push my hands against his chest, he drops to the floor and leans himself up on his elbows.

"Anna?" He sounds like he's questioning me but right now I don't want his words. He's talked enough. he's talk in circles and I'm done hearing it. I need the silence again. I need that peace that only he can

seem to give me

Dropping to my knees I claw at his jeans until they come undone and show me my solid prize. His c ock juts out obscenely doing a slight bounce as I part his jeans to make room for it. It's long, hard and angry looking, he needs this as much as I do. S~EaRch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Anna?" He says again, he is starting to annoy me again so I do the only thing I can think of to shut him up. With my hands on his knees.

and my back to him, I centre myself over his c ock and slowly slide myself down him I don't tease me or him. I go from hovering over him to being filled fully in one stroke

"Je sus Ch rist!" Fraction groans from behind me. I feel his hands on my Jower back and then on my hips as he urges me to move.

1 slam my hips down as he slams his back up, he's hitting spots inside of me I didn't even know existed. I can feel myself getting wetter with cach slide of his c ock, my knees hurt and I can feel the ground digging into them. I'm determined to get what I need though and I try to power through the pain.

"Help me." I whimper as the strain on my legs becomes too much and I come to a stop with him buried deep within me.

"I got you, little wolf." he whispers in my ear, he's sat himself up so my back is flush with his front Bringing his hand around me he uses the one on my hips to lift me up and down his co ck and he slams into me from underneath His other hand trails down to my centre and starts to strum my chit

The sensations running through my b*dy is everything I was hoping to gain from this and more. I lean my head back on Fraction's shoulder and I feel him breathing into my car as he pounds into me from below, his k*sses start moving from my ear and down my n*eck to my shoulder where his teeth latch onto my skin. The second I feel Leo's fangs biting into me I explode with such power that I actually feel a gust of wetness below me. Fraction hand slows on my c lit as he holds himself deep within me and lets himself go. He releases my shoulder and throws his head back with an almighty roar Fraction cradles me against him as I push down and will him to stay within my b*dy even as I feel him softening. I don't want him to leave but of course nature takes it's natural course and he slides from me. No matter how tightly I grip there is no keeping him within me. I shift my

In the arms of the Alpha

legs so I'm sitting rather than kneeling but neither of us make an effort to move. I can feel him breathing against my back as we both come down from the mating high.

"How can this not be right?" I wonder allowed, I just don't understand how something as strong and as magnetic as we have can not be a fated union.

"I don't know, little wolf. But I promise I will find a way to fix this," I lean back fully into him as he cradles me from behind.

Together we sit in the middle of the woods, me n*ked and him in nothing but an open pair off jeans I couldn't even be bothered to take. off all the way. I can feel his heart beating a drum in his chest neither. of us speak. I think we both understand that this might be the last time we join together like this. I feel the ever present tears spill from my eyes as I mourn the loss of everything around me. I wish there was more I could do but other than winning a fight everyone is saying I have no hope of winning...I don't know what else to do. We sit in the woods for so long that the sun starts to set and the sky around us becomes dark, my tears have dried to leave a horrible crustiness on my face.

With a deep sigh I detangle myself from Fraction and go to the shirt he threw away just hours before. After sl*pping it on I see he's standing and putting his jeans back in place. There is a wet patch still on the leg of jeans where our combined essences will stay until he does hist laundry. Running my hands through my hair I can't help but feel like we just made a mistake in reconnecting like this.

"I'm sorry." I whisper to him.

"No little wolf," he walks over to me and cups my face. "Don't ever be sorry for that." He claims my I*ps and we k*ss deeply for a long time.

"Let's get home." He whispers against my l*ps.

0

د

89.03%

"Thomas?" I remind him.

"Let's leave him with Eliza tonight." I'm shaking my head before he even finishes speaking.

"No, I want to take him home. I don't want to leave him here with her." I know I sound spiteful but her betrayal has hurt me deeply. She's my best friend, surely that should come above anything else, at least where my mate is concerned.

"Anna, let's go home. Wash the forest floor off us and then spend the night together." I look him in the eyes and eventually nod my head.

Taking my hand, Fraction leads us home through the dark woods. I don't worry about losing my step or my way, I just hold onto Fraction. and trust her knows the way

II

Search the **Find_Nøvel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 69

Documents and S** appeal.

(Anna)

Waking up alone isn't a new concept to me now but waking up and feeling a familiar ache between my legs is. I can't remember the last time I felt this used and I'm not even mad at it, last night was just what I needed. For one night all I felt was the passion and love Fraction felt for me, it was all consuming and I felt it over and over again each time. he took me. I lost count how many times he took me over edge and how many times I thought he was done only for him to thrust deep within me again. I have no grand illusions about what the night was, it was us saying goodbye.

Now the challenge has been issued everything will change, everyone will know that my spot as Luna is temporary. It's no secret that I'm an Omega and most of the Pack will have done the same maths as Fraction, they will know I can't win against Faye. No one person is liked completely by everyone so I'm sure all the Anna haters will come out from the crowd and make themselves known. I'm glad Fraction gave me last night, it will give me something to hold onto while I'm pushed further and further into the darkness that has become my life.

A knock at the main door of the pack house draws me from the bed, when I stand I feel the ache between my legs even more. It's not just my centre, my legs feel like jelly and my breasts feel tender from being lavished all night. I look down at my n*ked self and I see a few bruises. blooming along my thighs from where Fraction held me open to him. When I get to the bathroom I see a red bite mark on my shoulder from we're Leo put a fresh bite on me last night, it's not a mating mark so it will fade soon enough. The feeling of Leo breaking my flesh sent me to the moon and back, I felt like a rocket flying for the first time. I smile at my reflection as I splash water over my face. My moment of self

0.00%

 $\left| \right| \right|$

L

07.12

reflection is interrupted by the bedroom door opening.

"Anna"?" I hear Fraction call from the bedroom, "once you're dressed can you come to the office?" Grabbing a towel I cover my nudity and step into the bathroom, Fraction eyes instantly find me and I watch a seductive smile creep onto his face. "A little more clothing than that little wolf."

"If you insist." I tell him as head for the dresser, "what's the rush?"

"The pack lawyer is here and he has some paperwork he needs you to sign." I look over at him as I pull on some leggings and a t-shirt.

"The pack has a lawyer?" He just nods at me, "never met him before. Guess I haven't needed to."

"Just when you're ready, yeah?" I don't even get a chance for him to answer before he leaves the room again.

I try to take him leaving so quickly personally, he probably just needs. to get back this lawyer person. Once he's gone I finish getting dressed. and pop my hair into a messy bun, once I'm done I take a look in the mirror. The mark Leo gave me is very noticeable against my white t- shirt and I smile a little, it's not like I want to parade his mark but if a certain Faye type person was to see it then she will know that in at least one way we are as strong as ever. SI*pping my feet into some fI*p. flops, I make my way out of the bedroom and down the stairs, I expect Fraction to be in the office with the lawyer but instead he's just standing outside of the open office door.

"You're not coming in?" I ask him as I get closer.

"No, this is just for you. He knows what he needs to do, just follow what he says." I'm not worried, I have nothing else that can be taken from me so it's not like I can sign away my millions.

18 83%

J712

"Jefferson, this is Anna. Anna, this is Jefferson." Fraction introduces. us as I step into the office, he closes the door behind me leaving me alone with the lawyer.

Jefferson is actually pretty handsome, I was expecting an old man with glasses and handkerchief in his pocket. Instead I have a slimmer version of Fraction standing in front of me. He's in a pair of slacks and a button down shirt, he looks formal without being too formal. More like office casual, his sandy brown hair is swept back like he took both hands and pushed it off his face. As he walks towards me to shake his hand I can't help but notice his emerald green eyes, they seem to actually glisten as they connect with mine.

"Nice to meet you Anna," he says, drawing my eyes to his full I*ps and chiselled jaw, shaking myself a little internally. I hold out my hand and shake his very large one, if Winter hadn't already told me, the size of his hand alone would have told me he was a shifter. "Why don't you take a seat and we can get started?" I go to walk over to the armchair but then I notice his briefcase by it and go to the chair behind the desk. instead.

"Has Alpha Fraction told you what we are doing today?" His voice is like smooth caramel, it's so hypnotic, a girl could get lost in it. I simply shake my head at him, for some reason my voice doesn't work. Sure I have a mate but I'm not dead. I can enjoy a S** dripping male when I see one. "So, with the challenge there is some paperwork Alpha Fraction wants sorted before it takes place." he tells me as he pulls a folder out of his briefcase.

"Paperwork? I thought it was just fighting?" Jefferson smiles at this and hands me a file.

"This is more of a safety net that has been set up for you. Everything is pretty simple and straightforward so if you want I can give you a run down before you sign." I look up at him, shocked that a lawyer has just

35.847.

L

07.121

told me to sign something without reading it.

"What happened to reading something before signing it?" I ask him with a smile on my face.

"If you were here with Alpha Fractions lawyer I would have you go over with a fine tooth comb, as it is I'm your lawyer and I've read everything several times over on your behalf." I feel my eyebrows draw together in confusion.

"You're my lawyer?" I ask him.

"Yes, Alpha Fraction borrowed me off Alpha Darryl to support you in this. He wanted you to have the best support possible." I just blink at him as he continues to speak, "that first document is for you to claim this iPhone. It will be upgraded every two years. In the event of a banishment, removal or withdrawal from the Pack this will allow you contact with your son. Once Thomas hits thirteen he will be provided with a phone to allow contact himself, until then he will be allotted times in the day to contact you." I'm scanning the document as he speaks and it's all here exactly as he's telling me just with more complicated wording. "While the Alpha Heir is under five you will receive four weekly picture and video updates of his progress. If this is agreeable please sign next to the red arrow." I quickly pick up a pen from the desk and sign just above Fraction's name. This will be my only contact with my son for a while so I will take any and all I can

gel

"The next one is about schooling and tutoring for Thomas, It states that should he need speciality support outside of Alpha training you will be consulted and before any action is taken," Jefferson says while placing an iPhone box on the desk, I go ahead and sign the schooling letter in the designated space. I fl*p to the next page and my eyes almost pop out of my head.

54 95%

07.121 SEAR*ch the (GøøglE to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"This can't be right." I mumble.

"Il yes, this one is your monthly stipend from the pack, you will be compensated each month you are away. This will be directly deposited into a bank account set up for you, I have the documents for that here." I watch him put a small envelope on the table next to the iPhone box. "The amount is very generous and should allow you to live quite. comfortably. In the event of death the funds will pass to Thomas until he is twenty-one years old." I'm still in shock at the amount of money I will be getting.

"But why? I don't need all of this." The value is obscene.

"You provided the pack with their Alpha Heir, Anna. As far as I am aware Alpha Fraction does not intend to take another mate and therefore there will be no other Heir." I just blink up at him stunned.

"He doesn't? He will have a new Luna though." Surely they will mate and create a new Heir, Thomas will always be first in line but he won't be the only one.

"Luna doesn't mean mate, Anna." Jefferson tells me as he motions for me to sign the document.

"I don't need all of this, Fraction could use it help the Pack. Upgrade the school or something?" I say looking at the little red arrow on the

page.

"Trust me, Anna. The Pack can afford it, this is a drop in the ocean for them." I shrug my shoulders and sign my name, I doubt I will ever touch this money. It could do so much good elsewhere.

"And finally this one is for a car and home all in your name, you have the right to sell them if you want but given the home's location I wouldn't do that." Jefferson says placing another thick envelope on the

desk.

72 56%

07:12

"Why twelve miles from the boundary?" I ask him while reading the final form.

"It's the furthest you can be from the pack and the wolves will not smell you. It will allow you to be within travelling distance of your son without angering the new Luna." I understand what he's not saying, Fraction is going to find a way to bring Thomas to me so he wants me close so he doesn't have to be gone for long periods of time.

Once I have signed all the documents I hand the file back to Jefferson. He quickly scans each one and then carefully places them back in his briefcase.

"I programmed my number into your phone, should you need anything I have been given strict instructions to help you no matter what. So please call." He says standing up and holding his hand out.

"From Fraction?" I ask him shaking his hand.

"Alpha Darryl." He says before nodding and leaving the office, I am left in silence once the door closes. I'm stunned with everything I have just been given. Fraction has ensured I will want for nothing once I'm gone from the Pack. Well everything but my family and pack with me all the time.

88.82

SEarch the **FindNOvel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 70

Migraines & Alphas.

(James)

Walking into the kitchen I see Fraction sat reading a piece of paper and drinking a coffee, I stop for a second and look behind me and then. around the kitchen. Seeing no one but Fraction I'm confused as to why he's sat out in the open like this and not in his office.

"Office just smells too much like whiskey these days?" I ask heading over to the coffee pot.

"Anna is using it." He answers without looking up from his letter, it must be something serious because his eyes haven't left it since I entered.

"Something important?" I ask him while I blow on my hot coffee and sit at the table next to him.

"Not really," he answers before folding the paper carefully and tucking it into his jeans. "Glad you're awake actually, once Anna is done I need you both in the office."

"What is she doing?" I ask him curious.

"Legal stuff with Jefferson, Darryl let me borrow him for her." I feel my eyebrows draw together in confusion.

"Why does Anna need a shark like Jefferson?" Jefferson is one of the strongest and most badas s lawyers the packs have at their disposal and Darryl doesn't just let anyone use him.

"I've made sure she's set up before she leaves. I need to know she's covered out there as best as I'can." Fraction tells me as we hear a door

0001

07.121

close down the hall, I guess that will be Jefferson.

Fraction gets up from the table and walks into the hall. I follow him, considering he said he needs me when Jfferson is gone anyway.

"Everything signed?" Fraction asks Jefferson, he looks as cool ast always. He somehow has this way of being formal but casual at the same time. The man drips S^{**} appeal and once he starts in on the legal stuff I swear the room gets hotter.

"All done, I gave her everything she needs and my number as per Alpha Darryl's request. If you need anything in the meantime, you know where I am." Jefferson says before nodding at us both and heading for the door. "Oh, Fraction." He says spinning around at the door. "thats a sweet Luna you have there. Don't let that bitch kill her or I might have to get pis sed off." My eyes widen as he says this. It seems our little Luna made an impression on the hard as s lawyer.

"Don't worry. I have a plan." Fraction says as Jefferson leaves the house, "come on." Fraction says to me as he heads for the office.

I don't immediately follow Fraction into the office. I can feel a tension. headache coming on, draining my coffee I take the mug back to the kitchen. I'm trying to build myself up to being in the same room as Fraction and Anna, lately whenever they are together it seems to result in nothing but an argument. I can't say I blame them, the situation they are in would cause anyone to fight. Sighing I leave the kitchen and head for the office.

"It's too much." I hear Anna say as I walk into the office, Fraction is sitting in the armchair and Anna is behind the desk waving her hands over a pile of envelopes and what looks like an iPhone box. "I don't need all this. Fraction."

"I can't do much at the moment so let me do this," Fraction says to her, closing the office door I drag a chair over towards Fraction and sit.

17.16%

THE

07127

down next to him. Anna looks at me and smiles, it's a sad smile not quite reaching her eyes. I don't think I've seen genuine happiness in her for weeks now. She lost weight. I can tell with how her collar bone is sticking out. I also notice the fresh bite on her shoulder. I guess there has been a time the two of them don't fight if Leo has left his mark on her.

"What did I miss?" I ask them both.

"Fraction being his normal bossy Alpha self. He's giving me all this stuff," she waves her hand over her treasures. "It's too much, you gave me a house!" Anna says to Fraction.

"That house is close enough for me to bring Thomas to see you and fa rt enough away that Faye won't smell you within packland." Fraction explains, "it's not a big house and it's more for Thomas than you." I understand his logic, he's trying to keep Anna around for Thomas but I'm sure it's partly for him too.

"Jefferson said you aren't taking a new mate?" I'm not shocked by Anna's statement. I didn't think for a second that Fraction would take

ave as an actual mate. Luna doesn't mean mate after all.

"No, I don't. Faye will be Luna in name only. I'm keeping Thomas in his room too, she won't get the Luna rooms or sleep in our room." Fraction tells Anna while sitting back in his armchair.

"Where will she stay then?" I ask Fraction out of curiosity as I pull my notepad from my pocket, something tells me I need to be making notes here.

orv

"I don't give a sh it. She won't be here with my son or where my mate. should be." He smiles at Anna.

"She won't like that, she will assume being Luna means being your

42.081

07.12 m)

mate. She will expect certain things from you." Anna tells him, "and all of this is a moot point if she kills me in the challenge. Even you said it's a possible outcome."

"I don't care what she expects, I'm not doing anything that isn't required by pack law. And I don't plan on you dying any time soon, little wolf." Fraction says looking over at me to see me scribbling ideas for a place Faye can stay. "The cells?" SEAR*ch the FindNOvel.Net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Too far?" I ask him, putting a line through it.

"Yeah, maybe." Anna coughs, drawing our attention to her.

"How exactly do you expect her to stop her from killing me? Not that I don't love that idea but how?" Anna asks Fraction.

"Simple, you don't fight." I think I know where Fraction is going with this but I stay silent and keep writing my notes.

"You said once a challenge is issued it has to be followed. I don't understand." Anna looks confused and I don't blame her.

"You do have to follow it but you can concede the fight and ask for permission to be allowed to leave the pack." I can see Anna's confusion growing.

"That makes sense," I say to Anna. "If you fight there is a big chance. you could die, a very big chance. And if she wins but doesn't kill you, Fraction will have to banish you. Once banished you can't ever come

back."

"So if I leave on my own I can come back?" Fraction nods at Anna's question.

"I'm just looking for time to figure out what the hell is going on, I told you I will fix this. I just need' time." Fraction tells Anna with a small

63415

07.12

smile.

"You still think something is wrong?" I ask them, "I mean more so than a second mate." I quickly add at Anna's annoyed look.

"Of course there is." Anna says quickly.

"There has to be." Fraction agrees. "When I'm with Anna it's all passion, fire and comfort but there is also loyalty and longing when she's not near me." His eyes don't leave Anna the whole time she talks and I can tell by the look on her face she agrees. "With Faye there is. nothing but a slight smell that sort of smells like a mate and then there is nothing unless she touches me. It just is not right, even Leo doesn't like her wolf." I tap my pen against my knee, he's not wrong, something sounds very weird.

"You haven't touched her again right?" Anna says instantly getting her back up.

"Of course not little wolf." Fraction says instantly.

"Ok, tell me about how this conceding thing works." I settle back in my chair knowing that I'm not leaving this office any time soon.

I wish I had taken some pain pills in the kitchen, I have a feeling this tension headache is going to quickly become a migraine. At least they aren't screaming and shouting at each other anymore, I guess at some point they have come to an understanding over this whole situation.

SEarch the (Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 71

Mine.

(Fave)

Standing by the big oak in the Packhouse garden has become my favourite pastime, over the last few weeks I've learned so much. And when the house is empty I have free access to the house, the things I've found out would put the hairs of grown man on end. Anna is falling apart and honestly I can't help but think it's justice to those around her. She ruined this pack and now they will ruin her, it's actually quite funny watching those around her whisper and constantly cast those worried glances at her. They are all waiting for the little Luna Omega to pop her top, little do they know that wont happen. Omegas are more reserved than that, the damage of everything happening to her is more internal and will change her in ways they can't even imagine.

Some things are happening that I don't like though, for example, this morning Jefferson showed up. He's been inside the packhouse for a few hours now and you don't call in the best shifter lawyer unless you need something big. Jefferson is known as Alpha Darryl's lawyer but occasionally he will help out within the other Packs. He isn't the parking ticket kind of lawyer though, he's the guy you call when a human accidentally

gets killed. Jefferson is known for getting his own. way no matter what, sure the guy is hot as sin and he's a machine in the courtroom but as a wolf he's deadlier than most around him. He's an Alpha in his own right but as he never found a mate he decided to forgo his Alpha side and passed the Pack to his brother, now he just guides him with a helping hand. Darryl and Jefferson are the stories you tell pups to keep them in line, when they were younger they caused all sorts of drama and hell. For a short time it didn't look like either of them would become Alpha of the Pack but then something happened, no one knows what happened, it's a mystery shrouded in secrets and lies.

G.COM

07:13

Watching Jefferson leave the packhouse I nod at my brothers who manage to nail him with three tranquiliser darts, it takes about thirty seconds in total. One second he's standing next to his car and the next my two brothers are carrying his lifeless b*dy into the woods. They do a quick walk into the woods to the left of the packhouse and vanish from sight. The only remnant that he hasn't left is the car still parked on the driver. Doing a quick scan of the area I don't see anyone so I head for the car and pick up the keys my brothers dropped. I make quick work of starting the SUV, I don't speed out of the driveway, I simply take my time. It will draw less attention this way.

The house I share with my brothers and father is just on the boundary of the packland, my father wanted us close so I could be near Fraction but far enough away that no one would know our business. Our family line goes back hundreds of years so not all of our practices are conventional, we use a lot of old world knowledge to make sure we keep close to our ancestors. The Elders get all uppity and angry at wolves who follow the old ways so we keep it quict, for now. Parking the car round the back of the house, I leave keys in the ignition, my. brothers will use them to get rid of it once we are done. I expect my father to be in the basement with my brothers and Jefferson but instead he's standing on the wrap around porch smoking a rolled cigarette.

the

"Where have you been, girl?" my father asks, hitching his jeans back up his massive stomach, the stained once white wife beater doing nothing to hide it from view.

"I had to make sure the coast was clear before I took the car, couldn't have Fraction seeing me. Or his little Luna." He just nods at me as he tosses his still lit cigarette into the dry shrubs.

"That could cause a fire," I shout after him as he enters the house.

"Let the Alpha deal with it," I do consider going and putting out the cigarette but then I think my father is right. If a fire starts let the Alpha deal with it.

27.51%

07 131

Following my father into the house I pass through the simple country style kitchen that needs a good clean and head into the basement. My brothers have already tired Jefferson to a chair that is screwed to the floor, he has chains wrapped around him. The chains were handed down through the family and no wolf is breaking them, not ever. I'm kind of sad to see he's still sleeping.

"Did you give him too much?" I ask them all as I get closer to him, I'm startled backwards when his emerald green eyes open suddenly and flash yellow, "oh, hello there."

"What have you done to me?" he slurs while trying to move his arms.

"Moving will be rather impossible I'm afraid." I tell him while standing backwards and letting my father take over.

"I'm Theo Greylone, welcome to my home Jefferson. Now why don't we have a chat about what you were doing with the Alpha today?" I grab a chair from the side of the basement and settle in for the fun.

"Wasn't with the Alpha," Jefferson says, casting his eyes around the room, as soon as they lock with me they narrow. Search the FindNovel.net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Now don't lie to me, son. I happen to know you were in the Packhouse for hours and unless you were helping that sis sy boy Beta you were with the Alpha and his b itch Luna." My father seethes at him. Jefferson doesnt say anything to this so my father nods to my brothers. "My boys here are going to teach you how I like to be answered."

"Can I try?" I ask hopefully, I've seen them do this before and I really want to try my hand at it. Something tells me I'd excel at punishments.

"Not today," Simon, my oldest brother says as he picks up his favourite pair of pliers.

"Yeah, be a good little Luna and watch the men do your work for you."

57 31

Tray, his twin says as he picks up a really nasty looking blade.

"Luna?" Jefferson asks and then laughs, he laughs so hard he throws his head back and tears start to form. "You must be Faye. The wannabe Luna, you're what all this fuss is about.

"There is nothing 'wannabe' about it, my daughter will be Luna. It's just a matter of days now." My father says while stepping back to make room for Tray.

"And what did it cost?" Jefferson hisses as my brother swipes the blade across the top of his thigh, it slices right through his slacks and the blood instantly pools and starts to pour onto the floor.

"Everything, it cost her everything to get to where she is now." Tray says before slicing his other thigh open.

Once they are done with him we will know everything we need to and what Fraction and Anna are planning. My guess is by the time the night is over I will have more knowledge than I will know what to do with. I settle back in my chair and cross my arms, settling in to watch. the show, there really is nothing better than watching a once strong man break to your every will. There are many ways to do it but this hast got to be my favourite, I smile as I watch Simon pull out one of Jefferson's back molars.

82101

Search the **Find** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 72

Friendships mended.

(Anna)

After Fraction had finished outlining how the challenge is going to go to work to our benefit I escaped the office. There is only so long a girl can face her own doom before it becomes too much, I left everything Jefferson gave me behind. I'm not worried about anything happening to them. Fraction didn't have to give me all he has so there is no reason for him to now take it away. I've taken solace in the only place no one really comes, the basement is cold and dank but it's got the work out mats so at least there is somewhere comfy to chill for a bit.

Laying back on the work out mat I consider going to see Thomas but the basement door opening stops that thought. I watch as spotty legging clad legs descend the stairs and Eliza comes into view, she's wearing a sports bra and carrying a water bottle so she has obviously come down here looking for a workout or more likely an escape.

"You can use the clearing for training." I say from my spot on the mat. as soon as she finishes her descent.

"Can't. Patrick is there." She walks over to the single treadmill in the corner of the room and starts it up. I want to ask her if they are still fighting, if they have even talked about things but I don't know how. She was so easy to speak to just a few days ago and now I feel like there is this glass wall between us and it's stopping any communication from happening. Instead of striking up a conversation I pick my iPhone up and use the power button to turn it on, after a few seconds I'm greeted with a picture of Thomas. I smile at the cheeky little grin smiling back at me. I guess Fraction has set the phone up for me. because I highly doubt new phones come with pictures of my son in them. Within about two minutes I regret turning the blasted thing on,

06 531

Friendships mended.

288 Vouchers

I've never had a phone before, I've never needed one and right now I'm cursing up a storm in my head because it won't stop dinging at me.

"Either answer the messages or turn it on silent, it's really annoying," Eliza says without missing a stride on the treadmill.

"I don't know how." I tell her honestly, staring at the device in my hand.

"Pass it here," she says, stopping the treadmill and coming over to me. Handing her the phone she looks at it for a few seconds and then spins. it around and holds it up in front of my face. With a little sound of approval she presses some stuff and the dreadful dinging stops." "You have missed training with Patrick, see it's here in the schedule. That's why it was going all nuts." She shows me the phone and there it is, a little training schedule and according to that I should have been in the clearing while I was with Jefferson.

"No point in training anymore." I say, taking the phone back from her and sliding it in my pocket.

"Why? You still have the challenge coming up, right?" Eliza asks me, taking a seat on the mat. I shrug my shoulders and sit next to her. "Yes and no, Fraction wants me to concede the fight. It's the new plan apparently. It's all about keeping me alive or something." I tell her while picking at my fingers.

"Concede? How will that even work...Faye will want your blood. Anna." Eliza voices the thoughts that have been rolling around my own head. SEAR*ch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Apparently if I concede the fight, I can then ask to be allowed to leave the Pack. If we fight and Faye kills me well...that's that. And if I fight and I lose, she can demand I be banished." I tell her while continuing to pick at my fingers.

Triendships mended.

"And a banished wolf can't ever come back, da mn it. I didn't think of that." Eliza says she sounds annoyed that the thought didn't occur to her. "Wild thought...what if you fight her and win?"

"Everyone is pretty convinced it's not possible. It hasn't even been mentioned as an option," I tell her.

"What does Winter say? She will know better than any of them." I nod at her knowing what she's talking about. Wolves have this internal knowledge of if they can beat someone in a fight, it doesn't stop them from trying though.

"She says Faye's wolf is much stronger than us. She's had her wolf much longer than me too." I tell her honestly, I jump as Eliza moves to her feet much quicker than I could ever hope to move. Sometimes she really does appear every part of the warrior she once was. She starts. pacing back and forth along the basement floor.

"I'm so sorry Anna. I should have been honest from the get go, I was going to but when I saw you in the bedroom I just couldn't do it. Maybe if I had, this wouldn't have blindsided you so much." She stops. and looks at me but when I don't interrupt she keeps going, "I was battling with my loyalty to my Alpha and my best friend. I didn't even consider Patrick in it all and now I've messed up big time. He hasn't spoken to me since that day in the clearing, he slept on the sofa the last few nights." She plops herself back on the mat having run out of steam, "I thought I was doing the right thing and instead I've messed up so many things. I'm so sorry," I pull her into me and comfort her while she cries herself out.

I can feel the pain and worry racing from her, it's like a waterfall of emotions that ju emotions that just keeps falling. Eliza is a very strong woman and wolf but as a warrior of course she would consider her Alpha and her

loyalty to him before anything else. It was basically built into her from when she started training.

42.174.

 $\left| \right| \right|$

06.58

288 Vouchers

"I don't blame you, I was mad at you, but I don't blame you." I tell her truthfully, "I don't agree with what you did but I get why you did it."

"You do?" I nod at her, "so we can stop fighting now right? Fighting with you and Patrick is exhausting." It's not until she mentions being exhausted that I notice the slight bags forming under her eyes.

"You're not sleeping?" I ask her.

"Without Patrick there, the dreams come in. He keeps them away somehow, I haven't had one in so long but the last few nights..." She just shakes her head at me, I continue to hold her against me as she

cries.

'Where are you?' I ask Patrick over our Pack link.

'In your kitchen...everything ok?' He asks me quickly, I don't answer him, instead I untangle myself from Eliza and quickly run up the stairs. I open the door so quickly that Fraction, James and Patrick all turn to me and look at me wide eyed.

"Go downstairs and fix it," I tell Patrick the second I'm in the kitchen, he just looks at me confused. "Eliza is down there tearing herself apart. If I can forgive her, you can." Fraction goes to move towards the door but I shake my head at him, "not you, Patrick go now.

"Anna, it's not that easy..." He starts and this instantly makes me angry.

"Not easy? It's easy. You go down there and you tell her how loved she is and you hold her. What's not easy is, what me and Fraction are going through yet he still manages to hold me while I sleep. She's not sleeping Patrick, she's having the dreams again." I watch his eyes dart to the door.

"I don't think..." I just point my finger at him and he instantly stops. speaking, his eyes going wide.

65.16%

"Am I still your Luna?" He just nods his head, "good. Then I'm telling you, she has done nothing wrong. All she has done is show loyalty to her Alpha and even that didn't come easy to her. Now go down there and fix it." He seems to consider my words for a minute before he's out of the chair and running down to the basement.

"You ok. little wolf?" It's not until Fraction is in front of me that I realise I'm shaking.

"I guess Eliza got to me a little, I should go and say sorry." I instantly regret how I spoke to Patrick.

"No you don't, come and sit down." He guides me to the chair next to James. "you did a good thing. little wolf." He k*sses the top of my head before placing a sandwich in front of me.

We eat in silence. I don't know about them but my ears are intently listening to the basement. I can't hear any shouting which can only be a good thing, by the time I have finished my sandwich the basement door. is opening. Looking around I watch Patrick carrying a very upset Eliza out and into the kitchen, he just nods at me before leaving the kitchen. and heading up the stairs. Seems I managed to fix one last thing before I leave. I smile to myself as I look over at Fraction and see the pride beaming off him.

06:58

Search the **Find** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 73

The night before.

(Anna)

The days seem to be melting together, the challenge seems so far away but now it's the night before. I'm not sure where the days have gone, I've spent more time with Thomas choosing not to have him in day care. so I can squeeze as much mummy and me time as possible. Fraction seems to constantly be in meetings and other than feeling his arms around me late at night I've barely seen him. I understand that he's busy and trying to get things sorted but I kind of wish we had more time to be alone as well.

People keep coming from other Packs, apparently when a challenge for Luna or Alpha happens it's normal for outside Pack members to come. and witness. This ensures a fair challenge and helps keep everyone in line. You can't go around screaming injustice if all of the neighbouring Packs have a member there, not that I would. If i beat Faye it will be with honesty and integrity, I value my own self esteem too much to steep to her level.

With the house getting so full and busy I sent Thomas back to Eliza and Patrick's yesterday. The poor kid couldn't settle with all the people and voices around, he's used to the pack but I think all the strange scents and sounds were just too much for his little brain. At least there, he will have some quiet and a friend to play with. I went round and did the bedtime routine with him last night and I will do the same again tonight.

"Earth to Anna..." blinking my eyes I see Fraction standing in front of me waving his hand. "There you are, I shouted for you three times. Thinking hard I see."

0.00%

"I'm sorry, I was thinking about how fast today has come around. Did you need me?" I've been sitting in the lounge a lot lately, it lets me see who is coming and going but also gives me some privacy as no one really needs this room.

"Darryl and Jefferson will be here soon, I thought you might like to greet them. I know you and Jefferson got along when he was here." I don't miss the sour note in his voice.

"Jealous, Alpha?" I ask with a smile, he doesn't answer me he just makes this noise in the back of his throat that sounds part like a laugh and part like a noise of annoyance.

I follow Fraction out of the lounge and to the front porch, dodging head warriors and Alphas as I go. None of them seem to want to look me in the eye and none of them have spoken to me, to be honest I think none of them see the point in getting to know a Luna who will be gone in just under 2 days. Alpha Darryl I know of course and I will be happy to see him, I know he and Fraction are good friends and he's helped Fraction in the past.

"Imagine being jealous of me liking someone with everything going on.". I say quietly to Fraction once we are alone on the porch.

"I'm not jealous, little wolf. I think most of the females find Jefferson attractive." he still sounds really grumpy so I decide to poke fun just for a little bit.

"You know when I'm not part of the pack, does that mean I can date?" Fraction has me pinned to the side of the house within a heartbeat.

"You want to date someone else, little wolf?" His hips pin me so I can't move, he leans down to whisper in my ear. "Do you want someone else. to keep this little b*dy warm at night?" I shiver as his voice enters my ear and goose bumps cover my b*dy, his hand snakes around my hip

16 623

06:58

The

and into my leggings and panties cupping my centre. "And what about this, will this need attention too?" I gasp out loud as his fingers glide over my cl it and dip into the pool of wetness that has formed. Just as my hips start to grind and move with his finger he takes his hand away and steps back from me, his eyes lock with mine as he brings his finger to his I*ps and makes a show of licking me from him. "There will be not dating, no one can give you what I can. Think twice before teasing met again. Anna." I just nod at his words, too lost for words to actually reply. "Darryl just pulled up.

I let Fraction walk down the porch steps and await Darryl and Jefferson to leave the car. I use the time to get my breathing back under control. I could kick Fraction in the as s. not only did my joke backfire big time but now I'm going to stink of arousal when I see the two Alphas. Once I'm confident I can actually maintain a conversation I walk along the porch and see Darryl leaving the car, there is no sign of Jefferson though. This makes me a little grumpy as I could have used a little eye candy to get back at Fraction for winding me up like he did. the least he could have done was finish the job.

"I thought Jefferson was coming"?" Fraction asks as he and Darryl do a manly bear hug back slapping kind of thing.

"He's not still here?" Darryl asks as his eyes turn to me and a smile spreads across his face. "Anna, lovely to see you again." I blush as Darryl k*sses my check and when he pulls back I can see his eyes have dilated, dam n Alphas. Darryl shakes his head laughing, "give me a minute to try and call him again." He doesn't wait for either of us to answer before he walks across the garden and pulls out his phone.

"See what you did? House full of Alphas, Betas and Head Warriors and I now stink." I cross my arms over my chest as I complain to Fraction.

"Well at least they know who you belong to." He doesn't even look a

3507%

208 Mouchers

little bit sorry, "did Jefferson say anything about going elsewhere after his visit?"

"No, he just said he had to get going. I didn't think to ask, I was a little.

overwhelmed with everything to be h overwhelmed with everything to be honest." I tell him truthfully as we both watch Darryl get more and more animated on his phone call. "Do. you think something is wrong?"

"I think if Darryl doesn't find his brother some people are in for a world of hurt." Fraction mutters.

"Brother? I didn't realise they were related, although now you have said it, I can see the resemblance." I tilt my head to the side as if inspecting Darryl but I immediately right myself as I hear a growl from the side of me. Looking at Fraction I see Leo looking through his eyes.

"Enough, little wolf. He can only take so much teasing right now," Leo says in a low growl.

"Your rights, sorry Leo." I get up on my tiptoes and place a gentle k*ss. against Fractions beard, he turns his face and k*sses me on the l*ps. It's a quick gentle peck but there is a promise for more later.

By the time Darryl has come back over to us Leo has been pushed back and Fraction is again in control.

"Anything?" Fraction asks him, Darryl just shakes his head and looks around as if expecting Jefferson to just suddenly appear. "Let me call Patrick, I'll get him and the warriors to scent the boundary and make sure I haven't had any unwanted guests."

"Sure, although I highly doubt a single rogue took Jefferson down, shall we get this sorted and then I can join your warriors." I look to Fraction expecting an explanation as to what we are doing but instead he just nods and walks towards the house. I follow him, walking in

0658

Mouche

stride with Darryl.

Once we are in the office me and Darryl take a seat in the waiting chairs and Fraction sits behind the desk.

"Anna, Darryl wanted to make a proposal to you but I insisted on being here," for the first time I see Fraction pass Darryl a very unfriendly look. They seem to stare each other down for a long time before Fraction diverts his

head of the American Fraction is a strong Alpha but Darryl is the

Packs so it makes sense he would dominate over

other Alphas in the area.

"Anna. I know Fraction has provided you with a home and an income for when you are no longer in the Pack," I nod at this choosing not to comment. To be honest I still don't know how I feel about Fractions. 'gifts'. "I wanted to offer you an alternative, Omegas thrive on shifter companionship and when not around other wolves they feel it more. strongly than other shifters. You won't ever go rogue, you still simply stop being who you are and it will affect your connection to your own wolf." He stops there and looks at Fraction before continuing, "I wanted to offer you a place within my Pack. I have no Luna who would become upset and I have a strong Pack who

Would need little in the way of Omega support." I am stunned at the offer, like words will not physically form in my mouth kind of stunned. I don't realise Winter has pushed her way forward until she is speaking on my behalf. SEARCH the FINdNovel.net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"No. Kind offer but no, if we can't have Fraction and Leo we will be alone. I will care for Anna. She will be fine with me." Winter tells Darryl in a seductive low growl only she can master.

"Winter, maybe you should let Anna..." Fraction starts to say.

"No. You have given enough orders and you have blocked me from Leo, you get no say in this human Alpha. I will not listen to a word you have to say until I get my Leo back." With that Winter humph back

73 321

Е

0

The right bel

into her spot at the back of my mind.

"I'm so sorry!" I whimper as Winter actually claws at me while calling me weak, she's never hurt me before but I felt this scratch as if it was physically happening to me.

"Don't be, your wolf is strong Anna and she knows hers and your mind. There are no hard feelings in the rejection, please though, if it gets too hard out there. Promise me you will call and I will come and. get you. Or even Jefferson once I find him." I hear Fraction growl and look over to see Leo at his surface again as Darryl finishes speaking,

"or me, yeah it will be me. Jefferson is a twa t anyway." This seems to appease Leo as he recedes from Fraction's eyes.

92.791

SEarch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 74

Goodbye.

(Fraction)

"You realise at some point I'm going to pay you back for that?" I tell Darryl once Anna has left the office, "for you to even think I would let my mate come and live in your Packhouse." I drain my glass of whiskey in one gulp.

"Would you really rather her be out there? You don't know what it's like, I met a lone Omega once, she was barely even there anymore. She was a ghost of a person, even her wolf...she wasn't rogue, she was feral." Darryl sips his whiskey while staring at his phone. "Jefferson had to put her down, I think that was what changed him in the long run. Damaging an Omega like that there is cosmic consequences." I've never heard Darryl talk like this before and I definitely didn't know about Jefferson killing an Omega.

"Cosmic?" I ask him.

"It's like the universe is punishing you for taking something so pure from the world, honestly Faye should thank you for convincing Anna. to concede the fight. I can only imagine the universe's revenge on destroying an Omega before you kill her." Putting his now empty glass on the table he looks me dead in the eye, "you know I would never take Anna from you right?" I just nod at him, I know it but Leo still didn't like it. I didn't like it when he called me and suggested it two days ago but I couldn't bring myself to deny him asking Anna. SEAR*ch the FINdNøvel.NET Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"I know, doesn't mean I have to like it." He laughs a little as he stands. from his chair.

"I'm going to join your warriors, see if I can catch Jefferson's scent." I

06:581

Goodbye

17288 Wouchers

put my glass down and stand as well.

"I would join but..." I don't even finish before he's cutting me off.

"Go be with your Luna, make her forget what the morning will bring." I simply nod at him as he leaves the office.

Leaving the office I notice the house is strangely silent, over the last few days we have had Alphas. Betas and Head Warriors come to stay. They are here to witness the challenge, it's not normally this many but I think with this being a Luna challenge they wanted to be here to see what would happen. They will also ensure that the challenge is far and the rules of it are followed. They are either out looking for Jefferson or they are being respectful and giving me and Anna a night alone. It know she has gone to see Thomas and do the whole night time routine so I only have a little bit of time to get ready before she is back.

If she wants a connection to Leo she will get exactly what she asked. for. Me and Anna have said our goodbyes but Leo and Winter deserve their own.

(Anna)

I stretch my time out with Thomas for as long as I can but all too soon he's asleep and I'm just sitting watching him in the dark. I know I need to go home and get some sleep but I can't seem to move from my spot. The little moons and stars from his night light are dancing across the ceiling in a haphazard circle and occasionally they make his little face. light up. I gave him his bath and then read him his bedtime story. I tried to soak up as much Thomas time as I could but it wasn't enough. It will never be enough,

Just as I feel the tears threatening to fall I feel a familiar feeling in my head, it's one I haven't felt for months. Fraction has removed the block he's had in place for a very long time, I reach out with my mind and I'm instantly hit with a burst of arousal, it's Fraction but it's not as well. It

06:58

1288 Vouchers

feels so different yet it's definitely him.

"Time to come home, little wolf.' I hear a growl in my head, a shiver instantly runs down my spine as Leo speaks.

'Please go.' Winter begs me.

'I want to stay with Thomas,' I tell her.

'I know but he's asleep and I need this. Please Anna, I could make you but I'm asking, please.' I nod and stand, walking over to Thomas I lean down and drop a k*ss on his forehead. I try to pour as much love as I can into that one k*ss, I quickly leave the bedroom before I decide to chain myself to his bed and not let anyone move me.

0

I don't stop when Patrick tries to talk to me. I just power through the house, Winter is urging me to go faster and faster. As soon as I cross the threshold to the house Winter bursts forth and races towards the Packhouse. Her mind is a jumble of thoughts and they are all centred around Leo and getting to him as quickly as possible. Entering the Packhouse Winter does something she has never done before, she gives me my b*dy back but I'm still very much a passenger.

'Erm... Winter?' I ask her.

'Just sit back and enjoy Anna.' She tells me as she makes quick work of the stairs, entering the bedroom the first thing I notice is the candles around the bedroom. A soft growl from the bed makes me notice the very n*ked Fraction on the bed.

"Winter, give me Anna and I promise you won't be disappointed." Fraction says from his spot on the bed, he's laid back all casual but his co ck is jutting out showing he's anything but casual.

"You promise?" Winter asks, he instantly nods and I feel Winter settle into the back of my mind. She's not as far back as normal though, I can

32.94%

0

Goodbye

feel her on the edge ready to take over at any point.

"What is this?" I ask him slowly, walking over to the bed.

288 Mouchers

"Us. This is us, little wolf." He tells me as I climb onto the bed and sit beside him on my knees.

"So you think you're going to get lucky, do you?" He simply nods at me as I grab his coc k in my hand and squeeze just a little, his intake of breath tells me that I have him exactly how he likes.

"Just listen to Winter little wolf. She knows what she wants." He guides me, I close my eyes and I listen to Winter whispering to me. I can feel her coaxing me, telling me exactly what Fraction and Leo

want.

Opening my eyes I see Fraction's swapping between his own and Leo's bright yellow, he smiles at me which means he must see the same in my eyes. Keeping my eyes locked to his I lean down and swipe my tongue from the bottom of his coc k all the way to the top, once I hit the head I dig the tip of my tongue into the little slit to collect the pool of arousal that has collected there. I feel his hand slide into my hair and pull just slightly before he lessons his grip and pushes gently, I take the hint and take the head of his co ck into my mouth. I suck hard on it before following my hand all the way down, I keep going until he hits the back of my throat, I feel Winter take over and pull him further in until my nose joins his hip.

"Yes." Fraction moans above me with a slight growl from Leo in his voice. Fraction hand in my hair guides me as I bob my head up and down on him, I use my tongue to tease his head every now and again. I find a spot just under the head of his co ck that causes him to buck his hips and push deeper into my throat, I'm almost certain that if Winter wasn't helping I would be gagging around now. After a few passes over the head Fraction grabs my legs and swings them around his head and buries himself into my centre I feel him attack my cli t with a hunger

Ш

I've never felt from him before. His fingers soon join his tongue and much to my shame I'm soon holding myself above his coc k as he powers his fingers in and out of me, I'm thrusting myself back onto hist hand forcing him to go faster and harder. Just as I think I'm going to pass out from how fast my breath is coming in and out I feel him croak his finger and hit a spot inside me that sends my head exploding. Winter howls in my head as I feel a wetness leave me. Fraction is pushing his fingers in and out of me as he lazily swirls his tongue over my cl it. It isn't until I jump from his touch that he rolls us so I'm on my back and he's above me.

Fraction lets me go so he can turn around, he brings himself so he's settled between my legs but he doesn't enter me. Using his hand he brings my wrists up so my hands are trapped above my head, bringing his forehead to mine he simply stares into my eyes as I try to catch my breath.

"Can't be gentle. little wolf. I need you." Leo tells me in a low timber, his eyes stay a bright yellow as he drags his co ck through my folds and pushes into me in one thrust. My back bows as I wrap my legs around him. I try to bring my hands to his shoulders but he holds me firmer. "Stay" He growls as he sips the top of my breast, the sting from his teeth sends a shiver through my whole b*dy.

"Leo, Fraction. Please move." I beg them both.

"Don't worry ladies, l've got you." Fraction tells me as he leans up on one hand, my hands being firmly held above my head by his other.

I watch as he looks down at where we are joined, he closes his eyes for a second before his hips start power thrusting in and out of me. There is no gentle love making, there is no tender k*sses, this is two people about to be separated willing themselves to stay together. I can feel my nails digging into his hand, urging him on, willing him to never stop and to make me come all at the same time. I can't seem to form words and all that is coming out of my mouth is loud moans of pleasure. His

gaze

lo try and distance myself from their

"Look at me," Leo and Fraction demand together, it's the first time I have heard them speak at the same time. I am so shocked my eyes instantly flash open, the second our eyes connect I explode around him. It's more powerful than anything I have ever felt before. I vaguely feel Fraction holds himself in me. He seems to grow impossibly large inside of me. I feel him kick inside of me as he pours himself into my most intimate place.

"Fraction!" I scream as the wetness below me seems to continue.

Fraction is too busy roaring his release above me to take any notice of me. He's lost in pure bliss and I swear he's still growing. "Too much." I whimper, as he finally drops on top of me and starts heavy breathing into my n*eck.

He finally releases my hands and I instantly bring them to his hair and start to stroke it in a soothing way. I'm not sure how long we stay connected like that but after a while I feel a wetness around my n*eck, it takes me a minute to realise Fraction is crying. This brings a lump to my own throat as the tears overflow.

"Don't leave me." Fraction says softly as I hold him to me.

Challenge

SEarch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 75

Challenge.

(Anna)

I'm in a clearing I know well, it's surrounded by trees and off somewhere in the distance I can hear running water. I raise my face up to the blazing sun and I let Vitamin D soak into my skin. It's been a while since I've been here but I remember it like it was yesterday, in this clearing there is no Faye, there is no broken mate bond, there is no leaving and there most certainly is no crying Fraction. I thought I could handle most things thrown my way but if I could live a thousand years and not see Fraction cry again it will be too soon. There was something so saddening about seeing my strong Alpha break down like that, it was as if he had finally let himself feel everything he's been blocking out for weeks. I held him for hours, wrapped in my arms and legs until he finally sl*pped from my b*dy. I'm not sure what kept him lodged in me for so long but I truly cherished every second he was inside of me, it was painful but also beyond words in the pleasure department.

Casting my eyes around the clearing I see what I was hoping to see, there in the middle of the sunbathed grass is a huge black wolf. Nestled into his fur is a smaller white wolf with a dark stain on her rump, they fit together like pieces of a ji g s aw. Every now and again the black wolf uses his tongue to clean the smaller wolf's fur, he makes. sure it's back into its flattened sleek position each time he finishes. It's not about grooming, it's about affection and right now he's showing her how much he cares.

A bird overhead starts cawing loudly and it disturbs the wolves, both of them sit up at the same time to look at the annoyance. It doesn't go away no matter how much they stare at it, a silent conversation seems to pass between the two wolves until the smaller wolf walks towards

1000

0

Challenge

288 Mouchers

me.

'It's time.' Winter tells me sadly.

My eyes fly open and my hand instantly goes to the space next to me. all I feel is cold rumpled fabric though. I sigh knowing that Fraction must have left hours ago, today is the challenge day, today is the day my whole life will change. Climbing out of the bed I go through the motions of putting on some leggings and a t-shirt. I figure I don't need. to be in anything too fancy for today. I barely even register going through my morning routine and it isn't until I go to get my hairbrush that I realise some of my things are missing. Turning on the spot I notice things are missing from the room. On the bedside table there. was a picture of me. Fraction and Thomas and now it's gone. My clothes that once hung in the cupboard are no longer there, my bath products that were along the bath are gone. Someone has packed up my things.

"He packed for me," I say out loud, I think it's right there that it really hits me. Once I leave this room I won't be coming back.

"Anna?" I hear Eliza say from the doorway.

"Today. "I say to her as tears pour from my eyes. "it's really happening." Eliza rushes into the room and pulls me into a hug.

"It's ok Anna, it's not forever remember? Fraction will fix this, you just have to put your trust in him." She tells me while stroking my hair, "I m sorry sweetie but we have to go. It's time." I nod my head into her chest and raise my face, I wipe at my runny nose and wet eyes with the back of my hands.

"Thomas?" I ask her between sniffles.

"I've got him. And no matter what I will not let that woman anywhere near him. Fraction knows I'm your voice on this and he's already told

ш

0

< S~Earch the (F)indNOvel.Net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

me he will listen." I nod at her as she guides me from the room with at hand at my back.

"And Fraction?" I question her.

"I will ensure that she does not draw him in. Patrick and James will be there to help him as well. Anna we have gone over all of this. We will watch out for your family until you can come home where you belong." I just nod at her confident all of our talks have gotten through to her and she will have my back in this.

"Ok, let's do this then." I'm putting on some false bravado and if she knows it she's not calling me on it.

(Fraction)

The clearing chosen for the challenge is deadly silent which is impressive considering the amount of shifters packed into the space. An area has been marked off in white paint for the fight, only a few of us know there will be no fight. If too many knew, Faye may have found out and found another way to make Anna hurt or even die. I watch as the crowd at the south side of the clearing parts and Faye walks in looking as confident as any wolf can in a situation like this. She's flanked by her father and brothers. I haven't had much to do with them. but I've heard whispers that they are weird people. No one says anything to Faye as she stands and waits at the edge of the painted area. Normally a challenger would have people at her back cheering her on. Faye will not find any cheers in this clearing for her.

I see the moment she realises she has no supporters, her shoulders sink

my and a frown comes across her face. She keeps trying to catch

my eye but I'm purposefully avoiding her gaze, this female is about to tear apart my entire family, she will get nothing from me.

"That's her?" Darryl asks from next to me, I just nod at him as I cast my eyes over the crowd looking for Anna. Her coming late was part of the

0

<

Challenge

plan so I'm not worried yet. "Can you smell her, from here?" I shake my head not just slightly, "interesting. "I don't get a chance to ask him what he means as a whisper starts at the north side of the clearing.

Soon the whisper builds to aloud chatter as Anna and Eliza walk into the clearing. Anna is dressed in simple leggings and a t-shirt, her face is red and blotchy which tells me the reality of the situation has finally hit her and she broke down. My first instinct is to go to her but a hand on my shoulder stops me. I look behind me to see Darryl holding met

back. He's giving me a look that tells me he understands but I can't do what I want right now. We have to follow the plan, it's the only way to keep my little wolf safe.

"Ladies and Gentleman," Darryl shouts as he steps forward of the

group. as the most senior A group. as the most senior Alpha here, he will open the challenge. "Today we are here as Faye has challenged Anna for her spot as Luna of the Swiftmane Pack. This fight will be until the challenger's end. result has been achieved. Fave what outcome do you wish?" The whole clearing goes deathly silent as they wait for Fave to declare Anna's fate.

"Death." I hear Anna gasp out loud as Faye declares she wants Anna dead, the clearing becomes a volcano of noise as angry voices shout out calling for Faye to be punished and worse things. Faye doesn't even flinch as the abuse is hurled her way, she actually hold her head. up higher.

"Then a fight to the death it is." Darryl declares, he shows no emotion even though I know he has strong feelings about the situation. He needs to be seen as impartial, he will vent his rage later. "Anna, do you have any words for your Pack?" This part was pre-planned, even though I know what's coming I still find myself hopeful the outcome will be different.

"We both know I can't win this fight," Anna says clearly so everyone

Challenge

1288 Woucher

can hear her, the noise in the clearing has died down and people are avidly listening to their Luna. "It's been a privilege and an honor to serve you all as Luna these last years. This Pack saved me in more ways than some of you will ever know. I met the love of my life, brought a child into the world and made lifelong friends here." I feel a lump rise in my throat, I didn't know exactly what she was going to say but I know what's coming. "I can't beat you Faye, you know it and I know it." She tells Faye directly, she turns to Darryl and speaks clearly and loudly, just a split second before she speaks she looks at me and I nod just slightly. I watch as her I*ps quiver as she struggles to hold back her emotions. "I concede the fight."

Search the **Find** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 76

Bonds broken.

(Anna)

"I concede the fight." The second the words leave my I*ps Faye. explodes, if you could watch actual anger explode out of someone I think that's how it would look. One second Faye is standing there looking bored and the next a fiery ginger wolf is racing towards me. I feel my eyes go wide. I'm not sure what to do here, this wasn't part of the plan. I need not have panicked as Darryl walks on to the clearing and effortlessly picks up the angry wolf and throws her clear across the grass. a tree stops her from going further as she slides down it with a sickening crunch and cr ack.

"You will not disrespect the rules of this challenge. If you are unfamiliar you should have considered that before issuing it." Darryl shouts at her before turning to me, "you know what conceding the fight means? The consequences to your actions?" I nod at him but he raises an eyebrow at me.

"Yes Alpha Darryl, I understand the meaning." I say clearly so the people around me can hear, whispering starts at my back and seems to engulf me as it passes from one person to the other.

"With all due respect Alpha Darryl, but this is bulls hit." An older man from the other side of the clearing shouts, he looks much older than he seems and I can see the nicotine stains on his fingers from here. "My daughter issued a challenge for her true mate and she deserves to see it through. For this Luna," he says the word Luna like it leaves a sour taste in his mouth, "if she's too scared to fight then she needs to accept it and die like any self respecting shifter."

"Conceding a fight is not without consequences," Darryl says loudly,

06:59

280 Mouchers SEARCH the FINdNovel.net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"you understand you can not stay in the pack while your challenger does?" I nod at him knowing this is the moment I have been dreading.

My feet seem to be weighted down as I turn and start to walk towards Fraction, he seems miles from me and with each step I take he seems to get further away. All too soon I am in front of him, his face is set in stone, he's showing me no emotion. He can't let Faye see any weakness, nothing about this can seem like we planned it out, it all

needs to seem like I have done this of my own volition. If Faye thinks me and Fraction have planned this it will make his job so much harder once I'm gone. As soon as I'm standing in front of him I drop to my knees and bow my head, showing him the back of my n*eck. It's at display of submission and I'm told it's crucial when you are begging an Alpha for something

"I'm sorry for all my transgressions, Alpha Fraction, I ask for your mercy and that I be allowed to leave the Pack." I have to force the words out of my mouth, it feels like someone has stuck a roll of sandpaper in there.

The clearing is so silent you could hear a twig snap for five miles. away, everyone is holding their breath to see what Fraction will do.

"The Alpha Heir?" He asks me clearly and loudly.

"Is yours." I say quickly, I feel the tears drop from my eyes. Even though this was all planned I know the pain coming to me is going to be beyond words.

"You may leave and not return until a time I see fit. I strip you of all Luna responsibilities and powers." Once he's finished I feel a pop in the side of my head as my link to the pack is cut, it doesn't hurt so much as all the emotions of those around me just vanishes. It's like I become an empty void with a howling wind blowing through me, gasping out loud, luse my hand on the floor to keep myself still. I can

22 30%

II

281 Nouchen

hear shouting behind me and I know it's Faye but she seems too far away for me to grasp what she is saying. "I, Fraction of the Swiftmane Pack, reject you Anna as my mate and Luna."

He has not even finished speaking before I'm being pinned to the floor by an almighty weight, I can feel it digging into my bones and crushing my lungs. I can't catch my breath as I try to pull myself up, I can hear someone screaming as I scramble to right myself. I can hear Winter howling and snarling as every connection we have to Fraction cut with a dramatic pull. I'm struggling to breath. I just need whoever is on my back to get off so I can take a full breath. I try to get up again but the black spots at the edge of my vision dance closer and closer to me, the world starts to spin and I can hear my heart pounding st upidly fast in my chest.

(James)

"I. Fraction of the Swiftmane Pack, reject you Anna as my mate and Luna." The second Fraction finishes the sentence he hits the floor, Anna screams in pain and then they are both silent and motionless.

"What the hell?" I ask Patrick as I rush over to our Alpha, he laid there in a pile on the floor like all the life has just been sucked out of him. The noise in the clearing is a deafening sound, people asking if the Alpha is alright and some concerned for the Luna. Ex-Luna. Reaching Fraction I place a hand on his upper arm and shake softly, nothing happens. There is no movement from him at all, Anna is just as still but I can hear the odd small whimper coming from her. Looking over Darryl I see he is holding onto Faye and looking at Fraction and Anna with wide eyes.

"It is done, Anna is no longer part of this Pack. Your Alpha will be ok, he just needs time to right himself after such a connection break." Darryl's command leaves no room for doubt and slowly the clearing starts to clear. After a short time it's just a few of us left including Faye

47 23%

0

Bonds broken.

200 Wouchers

and her band of merry family.

"Wake him up!" Faye yells as she pulls herself from Darryl's hold. When none of us make a move to get Fraction his feet she actually stamps her foot, even n*ked, she looks like a petulant child. "I'm your Luna, wake him up."

"You are not my Luna yet." I scream at her rising from my spot next to Fraction. "don't you see the damage you have done. Rejecting Anna as a mate and Luna has hurt them both, he did this because your stu pid. challenge forced his hand."

"James." Patrick says in a warning but I wave my hand at him, she needs to hear this, she needs to understand what she's done.

"If you hadn't gone after something that is not yours this would never have happened, so no we can't just get him up. He will wake up when he's good and ready and he will see you when he's good and ready. "I get close to her so she can see I am serious, "you are not and never will be in charge here."

"Enough James." Darryl says, clapping a hand on my shoulder, "Eliza, Patrick you need to get Anna away from the pack." I start to interrupt Darryl but he silences me with a simple look. "James help me get Fraction back to the Packhouse. Faye, go home. Fraction will call for you when he needs you."

Everyone stays still for a minute and then we are all moving and doing exactly what Darryl said. Faye doesn't move though, she watches us. move Fraction and Anna's lifeless bodies from the clearing with her family at her back. She's just literally ripped our Pack apart and there she stands unpunished and looking smug.

"He's not going to like that we sent her away while he's out." I tell James as we head into the trees at the edge of the clearing, each of us

0

1281 Woucher

has one of Fractions arms draped over us and we are pretty much dragging him.

"It needed to be done, it's too dangerous for her to be here now." I know he's right but I can't help but think I will have to deal with my

Alpha's wrath when he wakes up. If he wakes up.

06381

SEarch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 77

A mothers worry.

(Momma Beth)

So maybe I haven't been filled with the best ideas of late but when your family is being pulled apart it's a mothers job to keep it glued together. My son needs my help but he will never actually ask for it, his father raised him to be a strong Alpha but strong Alphas don't ask for help for mere females. I don't think for a second that Fraction will suffer through this alone but there will be a reason he hasn't thought to tell me what's going on.

Everything I have learned is from pressing my ear against doors or listening to the arguments rise through the house. I've picked up bits and pieces. I've learned enough to know this Faye female has her claws. in Fraction but he doesn't seem to like it. That doesn't scream mate to me and yet he can't seem to deny her, if she issues this challenge there will be nothing any of us can do. Anna will have to leave the Pack until the day Fave dies or is banished.

Not having the answers on how to help I figured I would come and ask. for help, so under the guise of wanting someone alone time I've come to the Elders. If anyone has any idea what is going on and how this. female is affecting Fractions emotions it will be them. They keep records from when the Packs first landed here, they have witnessed so much and know more which is why they are the government and controlling force within all of our Packs. They are trusted to guide us when we cannot do it ourselves. I've been here for two weeks and I have learned nothing so far, each Elder I speak to seems to tell me the same thing. It's not possible, when an Omega mates it's for life and their wolf automatically picks the strongest wolf' around.

Sitting in the library I sigh as I close the massive book I've been

reading, this one has been more of the same. Omega's mate for life, they have one fated mate...honestly if I could punch whoever wrote these books I would.

"Beth?" I hear a soft male voice speak, looking around I see Elder Thomas standing next to a stack of books.

"It happened?" I ask him just as quietly.

"It did. From what I understand when the connection was broken they both passed out. They will be out for many hours as their wolves come to terms with the broken bond." I sigh and put my head on the table.

"My grandson?" I ask the wooden surface below my face.

"I believe he has been left in the care of his father, it would make sense. An Omega out in the world is bad enough, never mind adding a toddler into the mix." I have to say I agree with him on that one.

"I should head home then, he will need my help." I tell Elder Thomas.

"Beth there is something you should know, the others have had a meeting and we have decided you need to know. It could be nothing but it could also explain a lot." I look at him in confusion, he's been hiding stuff from me.

"Why am I only hearing of this now?" I ask him.

"We did not think it was useful information and now we know it might. be," he holds out a small book to me. "Some traditions have been forgotten over time, some have been forced from us out of preservation."

Once I have taken the book from him he quickly turns around and. leaves the library. Looking at the small book in my hands I notice there. is no title of author on the front of it. There is an embossed wolf

0

A mothers worry

1242 Vouchers SEARCH the FindNOvel.Net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

surrounded by seven stars and one crescent moon, there is a slight

shine to the book and when I title it against the light the wolf seems to howl at the moon symbol. Pulling the little table lamp closer I open the- book to the first page and settle in for a long night, the print is tiny like someone wanted to squeeze as much information as possible on one

page.

I don't care if I have to read every word ten times over, if it will help my family I will soak up every piece of knowledge I can from this book and any other they throw at me. Feeling my phone vibrate in my pocket. I pull it out and look at the name of who is calling.

"James?" I ask upon answering the phone.

"Beth. The challenge has happened." James tells me as I hear a door closing. he must be locking himself into the office, "Anna has gone."

"I will be home soon, I just have some things to finish up here." Picking the book back up and looking at the last sentence I just read.

'Once there were many types of shifters in the world, some who could bend the very will of others to their wimps and needs."

Disconnecting from the call I don't listen for James' answer, I become engrossed in the book as I learn more about shifter history than I ever thought possible. By chapter two I am up and out of my chair and heading back to my room to pack my bag. If this book is right my son needs me and things are about to get much worse for him and Anna. Once I have packed my bag and have it slung over my shoulder I pick up the book and my

phone and dial Alpha Darryl, Anna is going to need help and he will know how to get it to her.

"Beth?" Darryl asks after the third ring.

"Darryl, I need your help. Anna is in danger." I tell him as I hurry down the stairs and head for the front door, "I'm on my way home but

3654)

this can't wait."

"Tell me." He says without hesitation.

SEarch the (Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 78

Alone.

«Anna)

It's been three weeks since that day I passed out in the clearing, it took me three full days to actually be able to walk under my own steam again. Eliza stayed with me for as long as she could once she and Patrick got me to my new little home but soon the new Luna called her home and I was alone. I keep going through these moments of pure depression, sometimes it's so powerful I can't catch my breath and it feels like someone is squeezing my heart. I haven't heard from Fraction other than some picture updates of Thomas, apparently he passed out like me so he's probably still pulling himself together too. At least I get to mourn my loss in privacy, his pain will be on display and with a new Luna watching every moment of it.

Last night I decided I needed to do something to occupy my days. considering I can't exactly work on the Pack land I figured I'd try the two little cafes just off the highway. With no actual educational background I'm limited in what I can do and I have already decided not touch the money Fraction will send. The house, car and phone make sense to me, the money doesn't, it's too much and I don't want it. I figure it will just stay in the

account and one day I will pass it to Thomas who can use it for college or a car or something he wants in life. Plus I can't just sit on my as s waiting for the insanity finally hit me, I need something to fill my days or I will find my way back to the Pack and that will be bad for everyone involved.

to

So that's where I am, sitting in a fast food cafe across the table from me is a greasy spot covered teenager who hasn't taken his eyes off my breasts since I entered the door.

"Can you work nights?" He asks me with his eyes laser focused on my

0.00%

06:59

Wone

288 Nouchers

chest.

"I can," I tell him while shifting in my seat, I can feel my feet sticking to the black and white chequered floor.

"Perfect, can you start tomorrow? Say 6pm till 3am? It's a shi tty shift. but we can work out your actual hours tomorrow." I nod at him as he says this, "perfect. Well we will see you then, Anna." he says my name after looking at the paperwork, it seems my breasts make him forgetful considering I've been speaking to him for forty five minutes now. Smiling, I stand from the booth and leave the café, it's not the best and I might be surrounded by teenagers but it will be an income I can earn myself. I've always relied on those around me and when Fraction came into my life he made me think there was nothing wrong with that. Now I'm thinking I need to start looking after myself, each and every time I have relied on someone else it always seems to go wrong somehow. I always end up having lost the most.

Getting into my car I point it towards my new home and start driving. Taylor Swift starts singing on the radio, something about Lovers and leaving Christmas lights up until January. By the time I pull up in front of my home the tears have made their way back, turning off the ignition and removing the key I put my head against the steering wheel and s ob. I'm not sure how long I sit there digging my head into the steering wheel, my tears are falling quickly and I can't seem to be able to stop them. A quick knock on the car passenger side window has me looking up and there standing outside of my car is Alpha Darryl, he's got a sad smile on his face and is waving at me. Swiping at my eyes and nose I step out of the car, he walks around it so he's standing in front of me.

"Hi." He says simply.

"Hi Alpha," I say bowing my head a little, I'm not a Luna anymore so calling him anything other than Alpha is just disrespectful. Even if I'm

21.99%

124 Mo

not a Pack wolf anymore.

"Don't bow Anna and it's Darryl to you." my eyes shoot up to him and I see the sadness floating around in them. "I'm just on my way home and I wondered if I could ask you some questions about Jefferson"?"

"You still haven't found him?" I ask in shock as I nod towards the house and pull out my keys.

"Not yet, no one has seen him since that day in the Swiftmane Packhouse." I'm relieved he called it the Swfitmane Packhouse and not 'your' Packhouse Opening the door I walk into the house and hear him following behind me into the lounge.

"You think I did something to him?" Lask while sitting on the sofa.

"No not at all, I was more wondering if he said anything about going anywhere? Maybe he made a small comment about visiting someone or another Pack?" Darryl says while lutching his jeans up at the knee and sitting on the chair across from me

"I'm sorry Darryl, he just did the paperwork and explained his number was in my phone if I needed him. I think he spoke to." I take a deep breath struggling to get Fractions name past my I*ps I shake my head. "I think he spoke to the Alpha before he left but otherwise I think he left quite quickly after our meeting."

"That will get easier, you know," he says to me while nodding at what I'm saying.

"Huh?" I ask him confused at the change in topic.

"The pain you feel when you think about him. It won't vanish but it will get easier, so will the sadness. I'm not Omega but even I can feel the depression hanging around you like a deep mist." I look down at my hands in shame, I thought I was managing well other than the

Alone

1283 Vouchers

random crying. "Fraction will figure this out." He tells me and he sounds so sure.

"How can he, he rejected me as a mate and Luna. I didn't realise he was going to do that. I thought I was just losing my Luna role, not my mate." I tell him truthfully.

"Fraction thought it best you didn't know, he thought it would be easier that way. It had to be a full rejection or Faye would never have allowed you to leave alive. Tell me something...your mate mark, it's still solid right?" At his words I raise my hand to my mating mark still present on my n*eck.

"I thought it would fade." I tell him quictly. SEARCH THE Find Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"It should, the second he rejected you it should have faded. Personally, I think it's quite interesting that it's still there. Almost like you're still connected to your mate." He says confidently.

"That's not possible, not after the pain I felt. I can't even describe it, it took me days just to be able to get out of bed and now I can't seem to go two hours without breaking down in tears." I tell him how badly it's all affected me.

"And as an Omega I would expect you to be still in that bed, if the rejection had taken I doubt you would be up and about so quickly. I know the pain you speak of and trust me it's worse when it does." I look at him with my eyebrows drawn together, "me and Jefferson always knew we were meant to share a mate. When she came she didn't want two males so she rejected me but Jefferson wouldn't take a mate without me. It caused a lot of heart ache all around."

"I'm sorry you had to go through that," triads aren't unusual in wolves but I've never heard of a mate rejecting one for the other. "You

survived it though?" I ask him hopefully.

6591%

06 59

"I did and so did Jefferson, it changed us both but I think for the better. That's how I know what you're going through will pass, it's because it's not the real deal." He smiles at me as he stands. "I should get going. I have a brother to find and an Alpha friend to help."

"I'm sorry I should have offered you a drink or something." I tell him as I follow him out of the lounge.

"Don't be silly Anna. You have much more important things on your mind. Get some sleep. yeah?" I nod at him as he k*sses me on the forehead and leaves the house.

Going to my phone I pick it up and scroll until I get to Jefferson's number, hitting the dial button I listen to the annoying ringing sound, "the voicemail you are trying to reach is full, please try again later." A π automated voice tells me Sighing. I drop the phone back on the coffee table and go back over to the sofa. Considering I don't start work until tomorrow evening so I figure I have one more day to cry under my blanket before I start this whole moving on thing.

SEarch the **FindNøvel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 79

Childish demands.

(Eliza)

"They don't listen to me, I tell them to do something and they do the total opposite or nothing at all." I listen to Faye complain to Fraction. looking at Patrick I see him roll his eyes and I let out a small laugh. We are currently in the hall waiting for this stu pid as s meeting to be done so we can do some actual work. Fraction doesn't want to be alone with Faye. He hasn't exactly told me why but I can guess that he is worried about what happened the last time they were alone. So the office door is open and me and Patrick are listening in shamelessly.

"They don't listen because you boss them around like children." Fraction tells her and I swear I actually hear his eyes roll.

"If we mated they would have no choice but without the mate mark they don't see me as a true Luna." Faye continues complaining loudly.

"If I've told you once I've told you a thousand times. I. Am. Not. Mating. You." Each word he says is punctured and to the point so there is no way to confuse what he is saying. "you are Luna because you took it by force and Pack law dictates I have to allow that. As soon as I can find a way around that you will be out on your as s."

"I know you want me, I can feel it." Faye says seductively

"What you feel is my revulsion to you standing where she stood. My distaste at you speaking to her Pack the way you do. Hear me when I say this Faye and listen closely." I hear a chair scrap across the carpet which tells me Fraction must have stood up. "I will never see you as anything other than an imposter within this Pack. I will never take your side against my Pack and if you don't mind. I have a meeting with

ш

Childish demands

288 Mouchers

people I actually want to share air with. So get out."

There is silence for a few minutes and then the stomping of feet just before Faye comes out of the office. She stops when she sees me and Patrick leaning against the wall, I watch as her eyes narrow and she looks directly at me. She looks as tacky as always, in her tiny booty shorts and barely there top, I can see a red flush on her chest which is an indication of her current rage level.

"Did you guys enjoy that?" She asks in a snarky tone while putting a hand on her hip, "Eliza you should be down in the day care doing your new role." I almost laugh at her command, as if I'm going to be working in the day care centre. Sure I love my child but I wouldn' t be caught dead looking after other people. Well beside Thomas, but he doesn't count.

OWN

"I'll get right on that," I tell her sweetly before walking around her and into the office. Patrick follows right behind me, it seems Fraction isn't the only male who doesn't want to be alone with her.

Sitting down in the armchair I look directly at Fraction, "if you tell me to go to the day care I might actually kick you in the balls." Both Fraction and Patrick burst out laughing at this and I just scowl at them.

"Don't get me wrong, kitten you're great with Lizzie and Thomas but with other people kids...no way." Patrick says while laughing, I just scowl harder which makes him laugh harder.

"What's so funny?" James asks as he enters the office, he closes the door behind him and locks it. The lock is a new addition, Faye has a nasty habit of just bursting into rooms and in here she could hear things she's not meant to.

"Any news on my mother?" Fraction asks James as soon as the lock. clicks in place.

06.59

1288 Vouchers

"She made it to Darryl Pack and she said she will stay there for a while." James says leaning against the wall, we need more chairs in here. Momma Beth decided to go to Alpha Darryl's after her vacation after we told her what happened with the challenge.

"And Faye, what new bombs has she dropped today?" Fraction sounds. exhausted, if he's not here trying to fix things Faye has done then he's at our house with Thomas. He's trying to make up for Anna not being there. I get it but there is a certain hole in a boy's life that a father just can't fill. Thomas knows she isn't here and he's confused as hell.

"Her brothers kicked up a stink in the coffee shop this morning, caused some property damage and broke a few chairs." James tells us.

"Was there a reason this time?" Patrick ask him. I don't think any of us expects an actual reason. Since the very spar se Luna ceremony Faye's whole family have been walking around like royalty and there is very little we can do about it.

"Leon was in there, they started in on the g ay shaming and slinging their sh it views around." I look over at Fraction as James tells us this and I see him grip the bridge of his nose, close his eyes and blow out a breath.

"Remind me again why I can't just kill the lot of them?" Fraction says with his eyes closed.

"You know why, Luna hate crimes are punishable by death. Unless she kills someone or steals from the Pack then you can't touch her." I tell him quickly. "trust me I've read the law extensively on this."

"She's right." James tells him.

"I hate this, tell me about the patrols." I tune out as Patrick starts going over the particulars of our latest patrols. I know all of this, I do the patrols with him and the other warriors.

208 Mouchers

These days if I'm not with Lizzie and Thomas then I am either on patrol or in this very office pouring over old books of law. Trying to help Fraction find some loophole to get Faye out of our pack, every now and again I use the phone Fraction keeps hidden in his desk to shoot Anna an update on Thomas. Her little symbol shows up telling me that she's seen them but she's yet to reply.

I'm guessing she's busy adjusting to life without the pack, it can't be easy for any pack wolf to find themselves alone but I imagine for Anna it's even more isolating. The mention of Anna's name draws me out of my thoughts.

"Sorry what?" I ask. blinking my eyes and focusing back on the room in front of me.

"I was asking if you had heard from Anna?" I shake my head at Fraction.

"You know you could message her yourself?" I remind him.

"I'm trying to give her time, make it as easy as possible on her," I look over at Patrick as Fraction says this. He gives me a small smile which I

return.

"Trust me, none of this is easy on her." I tell him without looking away from Patrick. I could imagine being split from my mate the way Fraction and Anna are right now.

"It's her birthday in a few days," James mumbles from behind me.

"I know, I'm going to try and sneak out and see her. I don't want her alone for her birthday, she's lost so much already. She deserves her day." I nod at Fraction, I understand what he's saying, he wants to give her a special day or as special as it can be right now. It's not everyday you turn twenty-five after all.

218 Vouchers

"Will you take Thomas??" Patrick asks him.

"No, this time it will be just me. I want to get the route down and make sure I'm not followed." We all nod, it makes sense. He wants to make sure it's safe before taking a kid along with him. "You can all go do your stuff. I'm going to do a few more hours here and then come and see Thomas."

0

SEARCH the (Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

SEarch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 80

Expectations and dreams.

«Faye

The back of my fathers hand connecting with my jaw makes me lose. my balance and hit the floor. I open and close my jaw trying to stretch it out, I'm seeing stars after this particular hit.

"I'm sorry father. I'm trying." I whimper from the ground.

"Weeks you have been in power and still no mate mark. Has he had you yet?" I shake my head no. "you need to use that honey trap between those legs and catch yourself an Alpha!" He tells me between clenched teeth. "if you don't have him as a mate all of this will be

pointless."

"I swear I'm trying. I'm using everything the old bat gives me. It's not working." I tell him as I push myself up from the floor.

"Well you need to get it working, if you don't want to be unseated you need to provide the pack with a new Alpha Heir." I nod at him quickly as he turns around and heads back down to the basement.

I spit onto the wooden floor and see a glob of blood hit the floor. I'll have to clean that up but I needed to get it out of my mouth. My father and brothers seem to spend all of their time in the basement with Jefferson, we are marking the house daily to hide his scent but until we get our answers he isn't going anywhere. Looking at the clock I see I have a few hours until Fraction will be at Patrick and Annas to spend time with his fake Heir. S~EaRch the FINdNøvel.NET Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

I suggest we get rid of the brat but my father says Fraction can have me killed for that and he believes he would without blinking. I do too. The

0

man hates me, everytime I look at him I can see the rage inside of him growing. Mates shouldnt be like this, when Anna left we should have connected, mated and been blissfully happy but her Omega spell seems to have lingered even after she's gone. No matter how much I push I can't seem to get through to him. The only time we truly connected as mates was in the classroom before Eliza interrupted us. Just thinking about how he pinned me to that table has me all wet and aroused, I can still feel his mouth on mine and the way his hands caressed my b*dy. How my stomach jumped as he went to unbutton my pants. The thought of him touching me gives me an idea and I push myself off the floor. I'm claiming my mate tonight whether he knows it

or not.

«Fraction>>

I climb into bed with a bone tired yawn, I've gotten back later than normal tonight, usually I'm home to see the last Pack members but today I spent more time with Thomas. I needed his company, he makes me feel close to Anna. It's the only way I can sense her these days. Ever since the clearing our connection has been broken, my mating mark is still there but the tether to her mind is gone.

Feeling the sheets next to my n*ked b*dy I lay my head back on the pillow and stare at the ceiling. I can still smell her on the sheets, the last time we were in this bed together she came so hard she soaked the bed. I haven't changed the sheets since she left, her smell is degrading but each night I have fallen asleep surrounded by her. Tonight is no different. I know I will dream about her, I always do.

I know I'm asleep the second I see her sitting on the bed next to me. She's beautifully n*ked and kneeling over me stroking my co ck with sure, slow movements.

"Little wolf." I moan out.

0

Wouchers

"Hi baby. Miss me?" I wrap my hand around hers and encourage her to go faster

"Always, I need you home." She makes a shushing sound which draws my eyes to her pink pouty I*ps.

"Don't think of such things. I'm here now." She tells me before leaning down and taking the head of my co ck in her mouth. I grip the sheets below me as I wait for her to slowly make her way down me. Instead of a slow glide with some teasing caresses of her tongue, she seems to slam herself down on my co ck and I slide into her throat..

"F uck!" I shout out as I pull on the sheets, she's never done this before, Anna normally takes her time getting used to my size before really getting into it. Right now I could care less as I slowly thrust my hips up and f uck into her throat.

I expect her to ease off when I do this but instead she holds herself over me with her mouth and throat open for the taking. Sliding my hand into her hair I hold her in place as

I thrust up into her throat harder and faster, she's gripping me like a vice. I can feel saliva pooling in her mouth aiding my glide in and out of her. She makes gagging sounds but makes no move to get off me. Reaching around with my other hand I cup her pus sy from behind.

My hand pauses as I part her folds, I slow my thrusts and take my other hand out of her hair. I am currently holding onto a very wet and very bare pus sy My Anna has a small smattering of hair that drives me wild when I go down on her. I look down and see Anna pull herself off me. She looks confused as she lets go of my co ck and looks down at me.

"What's wrong?" She asks with worry in her voice, "I thought you wanted this?

"I do." I tell her drawing my eyebrows together in confusion.

111

Expectations

"Oh, you want this instead, huh?" She doesn't even sound like herself as she throws a leg over me and straddles my waist. I'm just watching her in confusion as she centres herself over my co ck and drops herself down on it. I'm inside of her in one stroke, she moans wantonly above me as she places her hands on my chest to balance herself.

My eyes fly open and I roar in rage, grabbing Faye by her arms. I throw her off me, she lands on the floor n*ked and with a sickening thud.

"What the hell?" I demand as I wrap the bedsheet around me.

"You wanted this." She whimpers from the floor.

"I was asleep!" I roar in rage as I climb from the bed, I hear footsteps. coming up the stairs and the bedroom door bursts open.

"What happened?" James asks around gasps of air, the second he sees Faye he looks at me with wide eyes. "What the hell?"

"I was dreaming about Anna and I woke up to this bit ch riding my co ck." I tell James while I pull the sheet tighter around me.

"That's a lie, you told me you wanted to be my first. He was so sweet to me." she cries from the floor. I take a step towards her and James. moves to block me.

"Think. You can't hurt her." James says with a hand on my chest.

"I'll just bury her deeply, no one will find her." I tell James while never taking my eyes off Faye, "and trust me with how loose that sn atch was, you are no virgin!" Faye gasps in shock and grabs a shirt from the floor, noticing it's one of mine I instantly get defensive, it's one Anna

often wore.

"You put that shirt on and you won't walk out of this house." She drops the shirt like it electrocuted her, "get her dressed and then put her in

the cells. Maybe a might down there will cool her tibudo"

"The cell"" James asks me are the bands Fave her own clother

"Don't question me just do I need to know I can scrub her smell From the without being molested "Keeping hold of the sheet I don't lock hack as 1 all but man into the bathroom

Mewn as the door is closed I drop the blanket from around my waist

I lean into the shorver to get it started. As I do this I notice the blood around the hase of m co ck placing my head against the tiled wall Staring at her virginity marking me co ck I pray to everything that I know that no one but me or James will ever know about this. Then

gain. I'm not that lacks litch. Anna might be able to forgive much but if she finds out I've been nude Fave whether I wanted it or not. I

made

doubt the could forgive me. Chce the shower is hot I step into it and

let the scolding water parish my skin

SEarch the **FINdNøvel.NEt** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 81

Expectations and dreams.

«Faye

The back of my fathers hand connecting with my jaw makes me lose. my balance and hit the floor. I open and close my jaw trying to stretch it out, I'm seeing stars after this particular hit.

"I'm sorry father. I'm trying." I whimper from the ground.

"Weeks you have been in power and still no mate mark. Has he had you yet?" I shake my head no. "you need to use that honey trap between those legs and catch yourself an Alpha!" He tells me between clenched teeth. "if you don't have him as a mate all of this will be

pointless."

"I swear I'm trying. I'm using everything the old bat gives me. It's not working." I tell him as I push myself up from the floor.

"Well you need to get it working, if you don't want to be unseated you need to provide the pack with a new Alpha Heir." I nod at him quickly as he turns around and heads back down to the basement.

I spit onto the wooden floor and see a glob of blood hit the floor. I'll have to clean that up but I needed to get it out of my mouth. My father and brothers seem to spend all of their time in the basement with Jefferson, we are marking the house daily to hide his scent but until we get our answers he isn't going anywhere. Looking at the clock I see I have a few hours until Fraction will be at Patrick and Annas to spend time with his fake Heir.

I suggest we get rid of the brat but my father says Fraction can have me killed for that and he believes he would without blinking. I do too. The

0

man hates me, everytime I look at him I can see the rage inside of him growing. Mates shouldnt be like this, when Anna left we should have connected, mated and been blissfully happy but her Omega spell seems to have lingered even after she's gone. No matter how much I push I can't seem to get through to him. The only time we truly connected as mates was in the classroom before Eliza interrupted us.

Just thinking about how he pinned me to that table has me all wet and aroused, I can still feel his mouth on mine and the way his hands caressed my b*dy. How my stomach jumped as he went to unbutton my pants. The thought of him touching me gives me an idea and I push myself off the floor. I'm claiming my mate tonight whether he knows it

or not.

«Fraction>>

I climb into bed with a bone tired yawn, I've gotten back later than normal tonight, usually I'm home to see the last Pack members but today I spent more time with Thomas. I needed his company, he makes me feel close to Anna. It's the only way I can sense her these days. Ever since the clearing our connection has been broken, my mating mark is still there but the tether to her mind is gone.

Feeling the sheets next to my n*ked b*dy I lay my head back on the pillow and stare at the ceiling. I can still smell her on the sheets, the last time we were in this bed together she came so hard she soaked the bed. I haven't changed the sheets since she left, her smell is degrading but each night I have fallen asleep surrounded by her. Tonight is no different. I know I will dream about her, I always do.

I know I'm asleep the second I see her sitting on the bed next to me. She's beautifully n*ked and kneeling over me stroking my co ck with sure, slow movements.

"Little wolf." I moan out.

0

Wouchers

"Hi baby. Miss me?" I wrap my hand around hers and encourage her to go faster

"Always, I need you home." She makes a shushing sound which draws my eyes to her pink pouty I*ps.

"Don't think of such things. I'm here now." She tells me before leaning down and taking the head of my co ck in her mouth. I grip the sheets below me as I wait for her to slowly make her way down me. Instead of a slow glide with some teasing caresses of her tongue, she seems to slam herself down on my co ck and I slide into her throat..

"F uck!" I shout out as I pull on the sheets, she's never done this before, Anna normally takes her time getting used to my size before really getting into it. Right now I could care less as I slowly thrust my hips up and f uck into her throat.

I expect her to ease off when I do this but instead she holds herself over me with her mouth and throat open for the taking. Sliding my hand into her hair I hold her in place as I thrust up into her throat harder and faster, she's gripping me like a vice. I can feel saliva pooling in her mouth aiding my glide in and out of her. She makes gagging sounds but makes no move to get off me. Reaching around with my other hand I cup her pus sy from behind.

My hand pauses as I part her folds, I slow my thrusts and take my other hand out of her hair. I am currently holding onto a very wet and very bare pus sy My Anna has a small

smattering of hair that drives me wild when I go down on her. I look down and see Anna pull herself off me. She looks confused as she lets go of my co ck and looks down at me.

"What's wrong?" She asks with worry in her voice, "I thought you wanted this?

"I do." I tell her drawing my eyebrows together in confusion.

111

Expectations

"Oh, you want this instead, huh?" She doesn't even sound like herself as she throws a leg over me and straddles my waist. I'm just watching her in confusion as she centres herself over my co ck and drops herself down on it. I'm inside of her in one stroke, she moans wantonly above me as she places her hands on my chest to balance herself.

My eyes fly open and I roar in rage, grabbing Faye by her arms. I throw her off me, she lands on the floor n*ked and with a sickening thud.

"What the hell?" I demand as I wrap the bedsheet around me.

"You wanted this." She whimpers from the floor.

"I was asleep!" I roar in rage as I climb from the bed, I hear footsteps. coming up the stairs and the bedroom door bursts open.

"What happened?" James asks around gasps of air, the second he sees Faye he looks at me with wide eyes. "What the hell?"

"I was dreaming about Anna and I woke up to this bit ch riding my co ck." I tell James while I pull the sheet tighter around me.

"That's a lie, you told me you wanted to be my first. He was so sweet to me." she cries from the floor. I take a step towards her and James. moves to block me.

"Think. You can't hurt her." James says with a hand on my chest.

"I'll just bury her deeply, no one will find her." I tell James while never taking my eyes off Faye, "and trust me with how loose that sn atch was, you are no virgin!" Faye gasps in shock and grabs a shirt from the floor, noticing it's one of mine I instantly get defensive, it's one Anna

often wore.

"You put that shirt on and you won't walk out of this house." She drops the shirt like it electrocuted her, "get her dressed and then put her in search the FindNovel.net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

the cells. Maybe a might down there will cool her tibudo"

"The cell"" James asks me are the bands Fave her own clother

"Don't question me just do I need to know I can scrub her smell From the without being molested "Keeping hold of the sheet I don't lock hack as 1 all but man into the bathroom

Mewn as the door is closed I drop the blanket from around my waist

I lean into the shorver to get it started. As I do this I notice the blood around the hase of m co ck placing my head against the tiled wall Staring at her virginity marking me co ck I pray to everything that I know that no one but me or James will ever know about this. Then

gain. I'm not that lacks litch. Anna might be able to forgive much but if she finds out I've been nude Fave whether I wanted it or not. I

made

doubt the could forgive me. Chce the shower is hot I step into it and

let the scolding water parish my skin

SEarch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 82

Him.

(Anna)

That first shift Mac stayed for three hours, just drinking coffee and watching the road outside. He didn't speak to me or even look at me, although I was glad I didn't have to fight off a fully grown male shifter. I have to say I was a little confused, I thought rogues were all about the females and wanting them for themselves. Instead I have the hotter

than sin Mac who has sat at the same table every shift for the last six shifts. He drinks his coffee, he watches the cars and he leaves.

Now it's my day off and I can't help but wonder where he is. If I'm being honest with myself I'm a little nervous about there being a rogue so close to me. I knew it would happen of course but I didn't think I would come across one so soon and in such a domesticated manner. Putting the magazine I'm reading down on the sofa next to me I reach over to the coffee table and pick up my phone. It takes me a good five minutes but I finally work up the courage to hit the call on Fraction's number. After a handful of rings it gets answered but I don't hear Fractions voice on the other end, instead it's just silence.

"Fraction?" I ask after a solid minute of silence.

"He's not here," Faye's sickly sweet voice answers back. "He's showering, what do you wan

"Oh erm, I wanted to talk to Thomas." I quickly lie, the phone gets this m uff led echo sound to it and I hear Faye speaking to someone before she comes back to the line.

"He's not here right now, I have to go. Fraction needs me." The line. ends as quickly as it started.

07011

288 Wouchers

Pulling the phone away from my car I hold it in my hand and just stare at it. I drop the phone to the floor like it's just burnt my hand. Why is Faye helping Fraction in the shower? Did he go back on his word? Did he mate her? All the questions go running through my head so quickly they make me feel like the room is spinning. I get up from the sofa in a daze and head to the front door. I need some fresh air, I suddenly feel. like I can breathe here. Once I'm on the porch I sit on the top step and just take some really deep and soothing breaths, I'm trying to calm. myself down and it's not working in the slightest.

"They're not mated.' Winter tells me.

'How do you know that?' I ask her while scanning the tree line of where my house backs onto.

'I would feel it, I've felt everything else.' She sounds really bitter as she says this.

'Everything?' I ask her quickly, 'did I miss something?"

'You don't want to know Anna.' She tells me quickly.

'Just tell me, it can't be worse than her answering his phone while he's in the shower and then her leaving to join him.' I say bitterly.

'A few nights ago I felt them together, it was only for a short time but they definitely shared something intimate.' I close my eyes and pray for patience as she tells me this, 'it didn't feel right though, nothing like when we are with them."

'How can you still feel it? I didn't feel anything.' I ask her as I try to gather my emotions.

'I'm still connected to Leo, that's why the mark hasn't faded. If we are away too long it will snap just like your connection' Winter explains, 'Anna get yourself inside and lock the door."

21.10

0781

1218 Vouchers

'Why?' I ask her instantly going on edge.

"There is a wolf on the tree line, go now Anna.' As soon as she has finished speaking I am on my feet but it's too late, a giant grey and black wolf starts to emerge from the treeline.

'We need to shift.' I demand of Winter.

'I can't,' my eyes go wide at this as the wolf gets closer. I watch in horror as the wolf speeds up but as he gets closer he shifts into a fully

grown man.

"What the hell? A wolf comes running at you and you just stand there? Do you have no survival instinct?" Mac roars as he grabs my arm and drags me back inside my house. I don't resist him. I'm in too much shock that he's butt n*ked and dragging me through my own home. As soon as we are in the lounge he stops moving and pushes me onto the

sofa.

"What are you doing here?" I ask him quictly.

"Right now? Looking for some pants." He says storming out of the lounge and up the stairs. I just sit there and stare after him, I'm trying to think of what I can do but I'm drawing a blank.

'We need help.' I tell Winter, 'who can we get here?"

'Where's your phone? Maybe those human police can come?' I almost laugh out loud at the notion of calling the police on a rogue shifter.

'I dropped it and I don't know where it is. Anyway, can you imagine what a rogue will do to human police?' I swear I can feel her roll her eyes at me.

'Well at least I won't have to go through the pain of a broken

connection with Léo.' She tells me as Mac walks back into the lounge

0

0701

Hm

288 Vouchers

wrapped in a floral towel. He sits down on the armchair and just looks. at me. I suddenly feel very uncomfortable.

"When was the last time you let your wolf out?" He asks me.

"I'm sorry what?" I ask, thinking there is no way I heard him properly.

"Your wolf"? When was the last time you ran on all four paws?" I shrug my shoulders, "well you need to try and do it at least two times a week. You need to keep Winter strong and active." S~Earch the GøøglE to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"I don't understand." I say confused, he's just there after dragging me into my home and now he's giving me self care tips on how to keep my wolf healthy. "What kind of rogue are you?" out of the list of things he would do, for him to slam his feet into the floor and burst out laughing is not one of them.

"A rogue? You think a rogue is going to have a nice chit chat before he kills you?" I just blink at him, "Anna I was sent to help you."

"By who?" I ask him, shocked that someone has been sent to help me

in any way.

"Alpha Darryl, he has a bit of a soft spot for you. Not that I'm surprised, he didn't mention the Omega thing. Although that will make my job easier," he says while rubbing his stubbled jaw line. "Yeah, I can work with this."

"Work with what? What's your job exactly?" I question him.

"Well, me and you are going to work on your training, pick up where Patrick left off. You got a spare bedroom?" He goes from one topic to another so quickly it's making my head spin.

"A spare bedroom?" I ask him, I seem to bounce from confused to annoyed and then right back to confused. My head feels like it's

Him

spinning around in a circle.

"I'm sleeping in the forest so Swiftmane doesn't find out I'm here." If he's hiding does that mean I can't tell anyone he's here. "Don't worry, everyone who needs to know I'm here already knows." I nod my head. at him. "we will start with training tomorrow at 5am. I'm going to find the spare bedroom."

"Wait!" I say getting up and following him to the stairs, "you can't just move in here."

"Sure. I'll go and when the rogues come to find the sweet little Omega on her own I'm sure they will be terrified at the whole not running thing you have going on." I just stare after him as he heads up the stairs. and starts opening doors.

Heading back to the lounge I sit down on the sofa and try to figure out what the hell just happened. How did the guy who has been sitting in my work place turn out to be someone sent by Darryl to train me and. look after me? And what exactly am I being trained for? The challenge. is over and I lost, there is nothing left to fight for. Fraction promised. me he would fix this so I'm not sure what my training at 5am is going to do.

SEarch the (Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Chapter 83

Chapter 83

vThe accident.

(Fraction)

Sighing I fl*p to the next page of the complaint form, I used to get maybe one or two of these a month and now I have several per day. It's a system I put in place when I first became Alpha, people are more likely to tell you how they feel if they aren't speaking directly to a authoritative figure. In the past I would try to find a way to resolve the complaint but these days I'm not sure what to do. For the first time since becoming Alpha, I feel lost.

'We need to get rid of this bitc h.' Leo tells me as I rub my eyes.

an

'No sh it, what tipped you off? These complaints or waking up with her on my coc k?" I ask him as I pull a fresh complaint form towards me.

'I still can't believe you let that happen. I can still feel her hands in my fur.' I swear I can feel him shaking with revulsion, 'Winter won't talk

to me."

"Has she spoken to you at all?' Leo is the only connection I have to Anna now, our own connection broke the second I rejected her.

'No, she's being moody and I blame you for that.' I roll my eyes, of course he blames me, 'and she told Anna we were with Faye."

'It wasn't like that!' Her da mn wolf is whispering about things she doesn't understand.

'She doesn't know that, between the dream and then waking up with Faye...it is easily confused.' Leo tells me, he's trying to defend his mate which I understand but at the end of the day he's causing more S~EaRch the Find Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

3701

The accident

problems that I need right now.

Vouchers

My office door opening draws me out of my conversation with Leo, which is probably a good thing given the anger rising in me. Thankfully it is James that walks into the office and not Faye, he's still in his pyjama bottoms but at least he's managed to put a t-shirt on this time.

"Long night." he tells me while putting a cup of coffee in front of me, the smell of dark Colombian roast fills my nose and I reach for it instantly.

"I bet mine was longer." I tell him as I take a sip of my coffee.

"How did she get in? I checked the house after and all the doors were locked." James tells me. I can see this is annoying him. As Beta he wants to know how she got in so he can ensure it doesn't happen again.

"I don't know, she must have been in the room when I went to bed but I didn't even scent her." Admittedly I was distracted by Anna's scent on the bed sheets but I still would have known she was there.

"I've never heard of a way of masking your smell." I nod at him in agreement, I've not heard of a way of masking your scent either.

"Want to help me with these complaints?" I ask him while waving my hand over my desk.

"Let me guess, all about Faye?" I tilt my head to the side, as if he had

to ask.

Just as I'm about to pass a form to James, the door to the office slams open, I look up to see Eliza red faced and out of breath.

"Thomas!" She gasps out, I'm up and out of my office before she takes her next breath. Reaching out to my link I pull back the wall I have in

17.75%

place and I'm assaulted by noise.

'Get him to medical.'

'Someone tell the Alpha.'

'Where's the Doctor?'

All the voices blend together. I can't pick out any one voice from all the ones swirling around in my head. Leaving the Packhouse I run towards the park as I know thats where Eliza took Thomas this morning. As I get closer to the park I see Leon standing there, he's covered in blood, it's all over his arms and b*dy.

"What happened?" I demand as I get closer, I can hear Leo bleeding into my voice.

"There was a car.." he starts waving wildly behind him, "it just came out of nowhere..." I've never seen Leon panic before but right now he's shaking with the fear rolling off him.

"Where is he. Leon? Where is Thomas?" I shake him again and his head bobs around as if separate from his b*dy.

"Patrick...medical centre." As soon as he stops speaking I drop him and start running. I ignore everyone I see. Some are shouting about Thomas and some are asking about the blood that has transferred to me from Leon's clothes.

As I round the corner I see Patrick standing outside of it ringing his hands through his hair, his clothes are just as covered in blood as Leon's.

"Rick?" I shout as I run closer, his head spins to me and jogs to meet me halfway. "What happened?"

"Lizzie and Thomas were playing with the football, a car came racing down the street. It mounted the curb and over Thomas before I could even move. It was going at some hellish speed." He explains it all to me as we walk towards the medical centre, I stop and look at him.

"Is he..?" I can't get the word out I just know it can't be good given all the blood on Leon and Rick.

"He's in surgery with Doctor Lee. I don't know much more than that," I nod at him, he's alive at least for now.

"I need you to call Anna, get her here." I tell him as I pull the medical centre's door open. I'm instantly assaulted with medical smells and the sound of people shouting orders.

"Faye won't like that, she's been sent away." Rick says running a blo ody hand threw his hair.

"I don't care what that bit ch likes, our son is hurt and she needs to be here. Get her here." I say between clenched teeth, "and take a shower, you're a mess." I leave him there on the steps of the medical centre, he's staring at his bloo dy hands like they aren't his own. I walk straight past the nurses station and completely ignore the young woman behind the desk, she calls out for me but I just want to get to my son. I follow the signs to the surgical area but once I stand outside of the surgical doors I just stare at them. I want nothing more than to barge in there and find out what's going on but I don't want to startle Doctor Lee while he has his hands inside of my son. Forcing myself to take a seat in one of the blue chairs along the wall I just sit and stare at the doors and will them to open.

I'm not sure how long I sit there when James and Patrick come along the hall and sit on either side of me.

"Anna is on her way, I just told her it's about Thomas but not what

218 Voucheri

happened." I nod my head at him.

"That's good, I don't want her driving and worrying." I say in a daze, my eyes haven't left the doors where Thomas is currently with Doctor Lee. "Any news on the car?"

"Mrs Jacob, she says she lost control of the car. The old bat shouldn't even be driving." James tells me.

"So it was an accident?" I ask them both, "f uck!" I stand from the chair and slam my fist in the wall behind me. I was hoping I could punish someone for hurting my son but how can I punish a tiny old lady for driving a car and losing control of it.

"Alpha Fraction?" I hear from behind me. I spin around to see Doctor Lee in full scrubs and wiping his hands with a clean rag.

"How is he?" I ask him quickly.

"He's going to be fine. The car hit his right side, he has a dislocated hip and a broken leg but otherwise it's just bumps and bruises. It could have been much worse." Doctor Lee says in a calling voice. "the leg break is going to take some time to heal. The tibia came up and punctured his skin," at least that explains the blood.

"But he's going to be ok?" I ask him again, needing reassurance.

"Give me a bit of time to get him cleaned up and then you can see him." He reaches over and squeezes my shoulder and smiles at me before going back through the doors.

Walking back over to the blue chairs I sit down and wait, my entire b*dy is screaming at me to storm into the room and demand I see him. I don't know anything medical so if I

storm in there at the wrong time I could do some serious damage to my son. So I will sit here and wait, my knee starts to bounce the longer I sit and wait.

75 40%

|||

0

288 Vouchers

"Anna is here." James whispers from next to me.

"Can you go and meet her, I don't want to leave him." I ask James, he just stands up and goes to meet her at the Pack land boundary. Anna can't come onto Pack land without an escort anymore and I just don't want to leave Thomas alone right now, James will get her here safely.

0701

SEarch the (Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 84

Changes.

(James)

Leaving my Alpha in a time of need goes against every fibre of my being, every nerve in my b*dy is screaming at me to go back into the medical centre. I get it though, he needs to be with his son and his son needs his mother, so it's my job to collect her and bring her to him. Once I walk over to my car I see Faye standing beside it in her little denim shorts and popping bubblegum. I sigh as I get closer to her, I can almost feel the hostility rolling off her.

"Get off my car, Faye." I say as I press the button to unlock it,

"You're going to get her, aren't you?" I can hear the anger behind her statement, she doesn't want Anna on Pack land.

"Yes. I'm going to get the Alpha Heir's mother because he's badly hurt.. Now move out of the way or I will run you down." I tell her as I shove out of the way while opening the driver side door.

"She can't come here, she's been banished." I close my eyes and pray for patience before spinning around and getting really close to her face.

"She wasn't banished she asked to leave, she can be allowed back anytime the Alpha wills it and right now? He wills it." I watch in pleasure as her face goes ghostly white, "I suggest you pis s off because you don't want to be here when I get back with Anna."

I don't stick around to see if she leaves, I jump in my car and start driving towards the north boundary. I'm kind of ashamed at the pride I feel at finally telling Faye off, she's been asking for it for weeks and today she just chose the wrong time to push my buttons. As I pull up to

0

1288 Vouchers

the Pack boundary I know my day is about to go from bad to a downright nightmare. Anna isn't alone, she's standing next to her little red car with a dark haired man, he's leaning against the car and seems to be whispering in Anna's car.

'Alpha, she's not alone.' I tell Fraction over our link.

'What?' Fraction answers quickly.

'She's with a guy, a shifter from the smell of him.' He's not blocking himself well at the moment so I feel the rage coming off him as I say this.

'Just get her here.' He tells me, before closing the link, I feel the walls he has erected in his mind slam back up. He started blocking us well before Anna left but since she left it's become worse and the walls are stronger than ever. The only reason I have been able to reach him today is because of his worry for Thomas.

(Anna)

James sits in the car for so long I'm almost convinced he isn't going to get out. I feel Mac's hand on my shoulder as I take a step towards the boundary, his hand stops me and I look back at him annoyed. He shouldn't even be here but thanks to him taking up residence in my home he heard every word of my conversation with Patrick. He insisted on coming, something about not walking into the lion's den alone.

"What's taking him so long?" I ask Mac.

"You're here with a male he hasn't seen before, he's probably checking with the Alpha." I spin around quickly so I'm facing him.

"I told you not to come, if this stops me from getting to Thomas I'm going to kick your a ss." I try to sound intimidating but Mac simply

21061

0

Change

throws his head back and laughs.

"Sweetness, you couldn't beat your way out of a paper bag." I pout at this because I know he's not wrong. "Don't worry, we are going to fix that." Hearing a car door opening I turn around to see James walking towards us, he looks good in his plain black t-shirt and jeans.

"Anna, you brought a friend." James says once he's an arm's length from me.

"Mac this is James, James this is Mac. Can you take me to Thomas now?" I introduce them quickly, I've already decided not to tell them Darryl sent him as I don't know who knows and who doesn't.

"Follow me in your car, and Anna?" He looks me dead in the evest while he speaks, "remember why you are here and don't let your friends cause any problems." He doesn't give me the chance to answer before he's turning around and heading back to his car. Turning back to my own car I see Mac is already sitting in the driver's seat so I open the passenger door and just sit back while Mac follows James's SUV.

"Nice guy." Mac says as he moves the car.

"He normally is. I guess this is the James rogues see," I mumble. James is normally warm and kind to me but this James was hard and distant.

Something tells me I'm about to see a whole new side to the Pack. I look out of the window as Mac drives us towards the medical centre. I've only been gone for a short amount of time but I can already see so many changes. The streets were once filled with people milling around and talking and now I see the odd person who seems to be running from one place to the next. No one is talking to anyone, they all seem to be in their own little world. The park's grass is all lumpy and looks like someone has driven a car over it. This makes me feel a little sad because I have so many happy memories of Thomas in that park. All too soon and not soon enough we are pulling up in front of the medical

0

centre. I feel myself stiflen as I see Faye standing in front of the medical centre doors.

I watch as James gets out of his car and holds one finger up to me, asking me to wait. He heads over to Faye and seems to speak to her.

"Is that her?" Mac asks me

"That's her, she is the bi tch Lama," even I can hear the saltiness in my

Voice

"She doesn't seem like much, a little chunky on the hips for laugh at this and look over at him. I see he has a smile on his face..

my taste." I

"What do you think he's telling her?" I ask Mac,

"You can't hear them?" I shake my head no. "you're more disconnected to your wolf than I thought. II e's coming back." I watch as James heads towards the car and opens the door.

"Come on." James says as I undo my belt and step out of the car. my eyes instantly focus on Fave. She's staring me down from her spot next to the medical centre doors. "Don't worry she won't say anything. She has her orders from the Alpha." I nod at him as I follow him towards the doors, Mac gets out of the door and catches up to me.

Faye watches us as we walk past her and into the medical centre, just as James said she doesn't say anything to us. Although if looks could kill I would be on my as s and burning up. James walks us past the reception desk with Alice manning the phones and leads us straight to the surgical floor. I know Fraction is near because Winter starts becoming very active. I can feel her jumping around in my head, dying to get her hands on her mate. The second we round the corner and I see Fraction sitting on one of the cra ppy blue chairs all the breath in my lungs whooshes from my chest.

0

Changes

2018 Nouchers.

I knew seeing him again would be hard but knowing that I can't run over to him and have him hold me is proving harder than I thought.

"You brought a friend," Fraction says as a way of hello.

"This is Mac, he was there when Patrick called," I tell him as I bow my head to the floor. Fraction doesn't say anything else as he just looks at Mac. The two of them seem to have a silent conversation before Fraction looks back towards the doors opposite us.

"Doctor Lee will come get us when we can see him." Fraction says to the doors. I nod my head as I take a seat in one of the blue chairs. I want to ask him what happened but I can almost taste the tension in the air so I don't feel like I can. Mac sits next to me, he's like this sentry standing by me to keep all the bad stuff away. S~EaRch the Find_Nøvel.Net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

0

SEarch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 85

Mac.

(Fraction)

The five of us sat in silence until Doctor Lee came out and told us we could go in and see Thomas. Mac is lucky he didn't make a move to come in or I think I would have beaten him into the ground. It's bad enough Anna has brought her boyfriend with her but having him near my sick son too would have been a step too far. I stand back in the room and let Anna go to Thomas first. he looks tiny in the single hospital bed. He's covered in blue blankets but I can see the lumps under it that are the tell tale sign he has a cast on his leg. The annoying. beep of the heart monitor tells me he's alive and not as dead as he looks, he's just broken beyond words.

"How could you let this happen?" Anna whispers as she clutches at his tiny hand.

"What?" I ask her thinking I heard her wrong.

"You were meant to be watching him." Anna says as she hiccups, she's crying but with her face turned away from me I can't know for sure.

"He was with Eliza in the park, he was safe!" I try to defend myself.

"And where were you?" She stands up and comes over to me poking. me in the chest with her finger, I've never seen her this angry before. "Instead of watching our son you were doing what exactly? Drinking yourself to death? Balls deep in your new Luna"?" I grab her by the tops. of her arms and drag close to me so we are nose to nose.

"You don't speak to me like this." I say between clenched teeth, "I know you're hurting right now but don't forget your place little wolf."

288 Vouchers

"I don't have a place anymore and whose fault is that?" She spits back at me, "I can't wait until Jefferson is found, maybe then my son will be safe."

"You aren't taking my son An na!" I say letting her go quickly, I don't know who this woman is but it's not my sweet little Anna. "This was an accident, an awful accident."

"And you're blind." She points to Thomas, "if you think this was an accident then you are as blind as you are stu pid."

"What the hell happened to you?" I ask her confused, I don't recognise the woman standing in front of me.

"You, you happened." She says going back to Thom a s's bedside. "I'd like to be alone with my son Alpha." She spits the word Alpha out like it leaves a bad taste in her mouth.

"Patrick will be in the hall, don't do anything stu pid Anna." I say as I head for the door to give her some alone time with Thomas. S~Earch the Find Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"You do enough of that for the both of us." She whispers as I leave the

room.

"I will be back soon," I tell Patrick as I close the door to Thoma s's room. "She doesn't leave this room." Patrick nods at me as I turn my attention to Mac.

"You. Come with me." I say pointing at him.

"I'm good here, thanks though." This pis ses me off so I nod at James who grabs Mac by his upper arm and drags him out of the chair. "It wasn't a request," I say as James drags Mac down the hall following me into an empty room. Once we are all inside I close the door and lock it.

"Long time no see Mac." I say with a smile.

"You're Beta has a tight grip," he says as he rubs the top of his arm.

"I'm missing something." James says look between me and Mac.

"This is Mac, he's Darryl's second head warrior." The Grey Pack is almost double the size of mine so he has the need for more warriors. and it's too much work for one Head Warrior.

"You knew he was coming?" I shake my head no as James asks this.

"No but I knew he was with Anna sometimes. How did you come to be here?" I ask Mac.

"I just got out of the shower when Rick called, she was a mess. There was no way I was letting her drive in that condition." Mac explains as I feel the hairs on the back of my n*eck go on end.

"You are meant to be looking out for her not showering in her home." The thought of this man being n*ked in her home has me seeing red.

"So I shouldn't be sleeping in her spare bedroom?" I swing my fist and it connects with his fist with a satisfying sound, he doesn't make a move to defend himself. He just rubs at his now red jaw.

"Why the hell are you sleeping in her house?" That wasn't part of the plan when Darryl filled me in.

"Because it's almost winter and even in fur it's blo ody cold outside. The rogues have already caught her scent, I had to kill two of them last night." Mac tells me as he perches himself on the empty bed.

"S hit, I knew it was coming but I figured I'd have more time. The bodies?" I know he would have disposed of them properly but I still have to ask.

288 Wouchers

"One grave, unmarked. There will be more and I can't guarantee she won't see them. Last night I was lucky, she was in the bath when I scented them." I nod at him.

"Her training?" I ask him.

"It's harder than you think to train an Omega. They fight differently to us, it's more men tal than it is physical and Anna is starting to reject her wolf." I close my eyes and pinch the bridge of my nose at this.

"You're meant to be helping with that, giving her another wolf to be around so she can scratch her Omega legs." I tell him before opening my eyes to see James just leaning against the wall watching us. I'm sure he's bursting with questions but he wont demand answers until we are alone.

"Easier said than done, she was already pushing her down when I got there." Mac explains, "she's working in a human diner, she couldn't be further from wolves if she tried."

"I'm giving her money." I whisper, "why is she working?" I look over at James, "check the accounts. See what she's spent." James just nods and leaves the room.

"From the stuff in the house she hasn't touched any money you have given her." Mac tells me once James is gone.

"She's too dam n prideful and now she's hurting. You need to keep an eye on her. She will try to withdraw further in on herself, don't let her." I tell Mac, I've seen Anna go through this kind of depression before so I know the signs. "Get her some chocolate cake and she will start talking. Actually while she's here go to the bakery and pick up some from there, just tell them it's for me and they will know which one you need." I'm not worried about poison, after the incident last time the bakery owner got rid of all her produce and I paid for them to

07.02)

Woucher

be replaced.

"And if I see your little Luna?" He asks me standing from the bed.

"Just ignore her." I say, waving my hand.

"You know you smell like her right? Might be why Anna just went off the deep end." I sniff at myself only smelling me and hint of Anna. "Rookie mistake no changing the bedsheets after the deed."

I sit down on a chair once he's gone and just enjoy the silence of the cold dark room. I didn't even consider the bed sheets, they still smell like Anna so I don't want to get rid of them. I thought her anger was all motherly rage but it's probably part jealousy in smelling Faye on me. I feel my phone vibrate in my pocket and pull it out to see Faye's name, with a roar I launch the phone at the wall and take pleasure in seeing it smash to

pieces. I'm so done with this female ruining everything, what if Anna was right and Thoma s's accident wasn't an accident and Faye had something to do with it. I scrub my hands over my face, there's no way a woman would stoop as low as to hurt a child for a man right?

'Yeah because Faye is completely sane.' Leo snarls in my head.

84 76%

SEarch the **Find** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 86

e blows keep coming.

(Anna)

Sitting here holding the hand of my unconscious son I can't help the blame running through me, sure I blame Fraction for not being there but I also blame myself. I should have been here, I should have been at the park with him, I could have stopped this from happening. And now here's my son, attached to machines with tubes and wires sticking out of him, Doctor Lee came in and explained it looks worse than it is but as far as I'm concerned it's still really bad. His little leg bone actually punctured his skin which means his bone not only broke but it got pushed up with so much force it actually got pushed out of place.

I lay my forehead against the soft fabric and run over everything I could have done differently, everything I could have done if I'd been there. It all boils down to one thing: I wasn't there so my son got hurt. I'm facing a reality where I am the other parent, an absent mother and that's not how I want my son to grow up. I want to see it all, I want to witness him grow into the big strong Alpha but Faye and Fraction have stolen that from me. A loud bang from the other room startles me, it sounds like something just hit the wall. I know I should go and check to make sure Fraction isn't beating Mac up but I can't bring myself to leave Thomas. Bringing Winter forward just slightly I try to strain my ears so I can listen in to what's happening.

"What did the phone do to pis s you off?" I hear James ask someone.

"Everything. Did you check the accounts?" Fraction is speaking so softly I can barely hear him.

"I did. She hasn't spent a single dime, no one part of the last deposit has been touched. As far as I can see she hasn't even logged in to make

1208 Vouchers

sure you put it there." James must be talking about the bank account Fraction has given me, the one Jefferson gave me the card to.

"Stu pid woman. Did you see how thin she is? She's going to waste away out there." I look down at myself, sure my clothes have become a little baggy but I'm not stick thin. S~Earch the FindNOvel.net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Want to tell me about Mac?" James sounds a little annoyed.

"Not right now, Winter is listening in." I slam Winter back to her place as I hear Fraction say this. I don't know how he knows I was listening but I have a feeling I'm going to be in trouble.

A small knock on the door in Thoma s's room sounds stu pidly loud against the silence inside of it. I get up from my spot and walk to the door, opening it with a sigh.

"Alpha wants you next door." James says. "I'll watch over Thomas." He pushes past me and takes a seat in the one I vacated just a moment ago. I just stand at the open door looking at James sitting next to Thomas. I don't want to go next door. I still feel mad at Fraction and I don't want another argument.

"Don't keep him waiting. Anna," James says without looking around at me. with that said I force my feet to walk me out of the room and down the hall to the next door. I don't knock. I simply open it and step inside. The second I close the door I am engulfed in freshly printed parchment and chocolate chip cookies and then there the sickly sweet smell of a females arousal. It smells like Fraction has taken a bath in Faye before I got here, it makes me want to cry, scream and punch something all at the same time.

"You wanted to see me?" I ask him with my head bowed down, the room is dark but I can just about make out his form sitting on the bed.

"Have you calmed down?" He asks me, I just shake my head no. There

0

The blows keep coming

2010 Voucher1.

is no use in lying, he will hear it in my voice, I've never been able to lie to him before.

"I did everything I could little wolf." I flinch as he uses my nickname.

"Don't." I say in a low voice, I watch as his form gets off the bed and walks towards me,

"Don't what?" I can feel his breath on my cheek, he's so close to me now and I can feel my b*dy reacting the way it does whenever we are close. I clench my thighs together to try and stop the scent of me reaching his nose. My son is in the next room broken and here I am. like some female in heat.

"Don't call me that, please." I beg him.

"You like it." It's not a question, it's a statement, "I've missed you little wolf. I dream of you every night. The bed still smells of you.

of us." I feel like a bucket of cold water gets thrown over me as he says that.

"And Fave? It smells of us and Faye right?" He's so close now I can see his eyes so I look directly at him. "I can smell her on you. You promised me you wouldn't mate her."

"And I havent, you are confused, little wolf. If I'd have mated her this," he drags his finger over my mate mark making me shiver. "This would be gone. It's not gone, it's still as prominent as the day I put it there."

"Winter said it will fade." I bat at his hand and walk over to the other side of the room to put some distance between us.

"And then what? Will you find a new male to settle between those milky thighs?" I scrunch my nose up at his words, "they can't give your what I can Anna."

"I don't want anyone else." I tell him quietly, I've only ever wanted

The blows coming

208 Vouchers

Fraction and him implying I want anyone else is just insulting.

"Oh? I thought Mac has moved in, I know he's in the spare bedroom but I think he's just waiting for you to let him in." He stalks back over to me and places a hand on the wall on either side of my head, leaning his head down to my level I can feel his breath on my

face. "He will just need one opening and before you know it you will be rolling around the grass with him."

"That won't happen." I tell him truthfully, sure Mac is good looking but he's not my type. "I prefere as shole Alpha's who do stup id things." He smiles at my comment as he dips his head further and claims my mouth.

For a second I am stunned that he is k*ssing me but then all of my walls fall away and I've got my fingers in his hair pulling him closer to me. His hands go to my hips and he lifts me up his b*dy, using the wall at my back he pulls me until I wrap my legs around his waist. I break the k*ss as soon as his jean covered co ck makes contact with my

centre.

"We can't." I gasp as he rocks himself against me.

"Just for a minute." he whispers into the crook of my n*eck as he rolls. his hips, I feel something hard hit my cli t and I moan out loud, "remember, no other man can make you feel this Anna." He jabs his hips into me and I swear I cry out at how good it feels, "even with clothes on I can make you come undone. No matter what happens, you and me are still one. You are still mine." I feel his tongue trace over my mate mark as he starts to roll his hips faster and faster, thanks to my thin leggings I can feel everything he is doing to me. My breathing. comes fast as he traces k*sses down my n*eck, I pull his hair harder as he brings me right to the edge.

"No!" I cry out as he drops me to the floor and steps back away from

62 38

The blows keep coming

1289 Wouchers

me, I can feel my wetness running down my legs as my org a s im ebbs away. I was so close. "I need you."

"That's right, you need me. Keep that in mind when you accuse me of having Faye in our bed." I feel like he just slapped me, I gasp out loud. as he steps further away from me.

"Please Fraction." I feel like he's punishing me but I don't understand

what for.

"Little Wolf, the next time you come it will be with my coc k buried deep within you. Not while our son is in a hospital bed next door. He's right of course, how could I forget where I am? Being alone with Fraction is dangerous to me and my mind.

"We can't keep doing this. I can't keep being alone with you when I can't have you. It's too hard." I tell him truthfully.

"I know little wolf, it is for me too." I look up at him to see him. palming his co c k through his jeans. He's just as affected by my closeness as I am, "shall we go sit with Thomas?" I just nod my head at him as he opens the door to the room and holds it wide for me. My head is spinning again as I try to dampen my arousal, it's easier said. than done considering I catch a massive whiff of it as I pass Fraction. I smile knowing that at least when Faye next sees him, he will smell of me and that got to pi ss her off.

37023

One wrong decision

SEarch the **FindNOvel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 87

One wrong decision.

(Faye)

"You didn't even kill him." I rage, my anger only gets more intense as I look around at the old lady floral lounge I'm currently hiding in.

"Will you keep your voice down, he might be g ay but my neighbours still have ears." I roll my eyes at her. Leon is not home, he will be at the medical centre gathering around Fraction and his little Omega.

"He's let her back in, she's at the medical centre right now." I jump up for the plastic covered sofa, "and here I am, relegated back to the depths with you."

"Oh I'm sorry. here's me thinking you wanted me to help. If I'm such a burden you can find your way to the door." I look at her and her smug little smile, I take slow deep breaths and remind myself that I can't hit a little old woman.

"Nothin you have done has helped me. The herbs are useless and only worked that one time, he won't even look at me let alone touch me." I watch as she puts her knitting needles down and picks up her coffee

cup.

"I got you the Luna spot, I can't force a mating. Even though I'm not that strong, I'm sorry to be the bearer of bad news dear but your father has been spinning you a yarn. That Alpha is not nor will he ever be, your mate." I shake my head in denial, I know she's lying, Fraction is mine. We are meant to be together.

"You're lying, it's written." she just sits there and sips at her drink like my whole world is not imploding around me.

0

07:02

One wrong decision.

1288 Vouchers.

"The Greylone's have hated the Alpha's family for long before you were born and it will continue long after you are gone." She says. cryptically.

"It doesn't matter, he's my mate. Not hers," I shout loudly, "I've known this for a long time! It's written in the journals, I'm to be a great Luna."

"Have you seen them? Does it name you specifically?" I don't answer her. I haven't seen them but it's besides the point. My father wouldn't lie to me, not about this. Storming out of the house I slam the door so hard I hear a picture fall from the wall and beak. I smile knowing I've just caused her some kind of pain. Everything in that house is precious to the old bat so seeing something broken will devastate her.

Looking across the road I see the damage Mrs Jacobs car has done to the park lawn. it's all rucked up and torn apart, sniffing I can smell Thoma s's blood in the air. It's soaked into the ground so it will stink for days, or at least until we have a good strong rain. Smiling to myself I head off towards the coffee house, maybe some coffee will settle this pit in my stomach. I hate to say it but the old bat has put some doubt in my mind, maybe I'm not meant to be his. Maybe Anna is his rightful mate, not like it matters. I'm here now and I'm not letting go of the Luna spot for anything or anyone. Walking past the bakery I see the guy Anna came with, I haven't been in here since I covered the shift and gave Anna that cake. Apparently Susan doesn't want anyone but her in the kitchen these days. The poor woman doesn't realise that I baked the dam n cake at home, not in her kitchen. I decide to stop and have a chat with Anna's new male friend, maybe I can talk him into making a move on her. Perhaps if she's busy getting her needs met. elsewhere then she will leave me and mine alone. S~EaRch the FindNOvel.Net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

I stop next to the streetlamp just opposite the door of the bakery and wait for him to come out. It doesn't take long before Mr Tall, Dark and Brooding comes stomping out the tiny bakery holding a small bag of goodies. If I know anything about Anna then that's got to be chocolate

2009

|||

cake.

"She used to make him buy it for her, I see she has a new wolf on a leash." I say as if speaking to myself, his eyes connect with mine and I see the moment he realises who I am.

"Faye." he nods before taking a step as it to walk away from me.

"Luna, actually but I'll ignore the disrespect. So your Anna's new play thing? Must be pretty sure of yourself if you left her alone with Fraction." I slide my eyes over him as if I'm appreciating the view.

"I'm no one's plaything." He seethes stepping closer to me, as he does his eyes widen and his nostrils flare.

"What are you doing"" I ask him recoiling away from him, he drops the bag of baked good and drags me to him by my wrist. His grip is really tight and as much as I try I can't seem to pull away from him. "Get oll me!" I scream loudly and the few people on this side of the street actually cross the road to get away from us. His nose is right in my hair and I hear him take a deep sniff.

"You know what I find interesting. Faye?" He whispers in my ear. I shake my head, too scared to actually speak. "I find it really interesting that wolves all over the country are looking for Jellerson and yet here you are stinking of him." He lets go of my wrist and because I was still trying to pull away from him I land on the side of the road on my as s, He comes down to my level by crouching down on his feet. "now tell me, why do you smell like Jefferson and for once in your life...don't lie."

I wrack my brain to come up with an excuse, any excuse but nothing is coming to mind as this massive male stares me down..

"Don't want to tell me? Well, let's see what Alpha has to say." With that he picks up the bakery bag and strolls off towards the medical

281 Mouchers

centre. As soon as he rounds the corner I'm up on my feet and running all out to my home, once I'm there I barge through the front door and straight down to the basement. Simon was sitting in the kitchen but I didn't even bother to stop to talk to him.

"Father, we have to move him," I yell as I make my way down the

stairs.

"Why?" My father asks as he steps back from a very broken Jefferson, my family haven't gone easy on him the last few days. He's lost weight because they don't feed him, he stinks because they don't clean him and he's got some many different cuts, marks and bruises I can barely make out the man underneath. He's missing chunks of his hair and his mouth is puffy and swollen from having teeth removed.

"Anna is here and she brought this male with her and he smelled him on me. He's on his way to the Alpha right now," I manage to brace myself before his hand connects with my jaw but I still stumble backwards.

"Da mn it girl. Can't you do anything right. Simon, come help me move this pathetic thing." He walks over to the sink and grabs a bottle of bleach. "make yourself useful and scrub the room, I don't want one trace of him here when the Alpha comes knocking." I nod my head at him as I take the bleach. Together my father and Simon manage to get Jefferson from the chair, I think he's unconscious because when they make him stand his head just rolls around.

"Is he dead?" I ask quietly.

"Not yet." My father responds before he puts his hands under Jefferson's arms and waits for my brother to get his feet. It takes some manoeuvring but they manage to get him outof the basement. I don't ask where they are taking him. I just unscrew the bottle of bleach and up end it so its contents trickles to the floor. Sure the basement will

73.897

stink of bleach when Fraction gets here but at least it won't smell of Jefferson.

Search the **FindNOvel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 88

«Jefferson)

I'm not certain how long I've been in this hellhole, they come down each day and slice into me and ask me the same questions over and over. I can only assume I'm not on Pack land or else I would have been found by now, instead I'm still here being slowly carved into like a thanksgiving turkey.

They want to know what I was doing at the Alpha's house but I'm not telling them. it's not like we discussed anything important but it's private and none of their da mn business. I knew this little female was bad news as soon as I heard about her and now that I've met her family I'm almost certain they have done something to manoeuvre themselves into the Alpha's life. I just can't figure out what it is, they are really careful not to talk around me or anywhere I can hear.

"Are you going to tell me what I want to hear?" Theo asks me, he always starts the day like this and I always ignore him. "You will tell me one of these days." He puts the knife to my thigh and drags it along until I hiss out in pain. Thankfully I can't see the damage too well, they have a thing for teeth and now my whole face is swollen, add in the punches to my face and opening my eyes is more pain than it's worth.

"Father, we have to move him," I hear Faye yell as she stamps her way down the stairs, the woman has not heard of elegance, she's the actual bull in a china shop.

"Why?" Theo sounds irritated at his daughter and it shows as the knife digs deeper into my thigh.

"Anna is here and she brought this male with her and he smelled him

D COL

0

on me. He's on his way to the Alpha right now." I'm trying to wrack my brian to figure out who the male could be, it can't be Darryl or else she would have said Alpha not male. While I'm running through names and faces in my head I feel someone put their hands under my arms and someone else lifts my feet. Must be Theo and one of his sons. there is no way Faye could lift me like this. Even without regular food I'm still a buff bloke.

"Is he dead?" I almost hear fear in Fave's voice, she knows what's coming her way if I'm found here.

"Not yet." Theo answers around a grunt.

The feeling of being anything but sitting down makes my stomach feel like it's going to rebel but as soon as we are outside I can finally breathe for the first time in ages. I keep myself still as they carry me further outside, I know we have hit a shaded area when the light behind my lids stops being so bright.

'Just tell me when.' Arrax whispers in my ear. he hasn't been able to do much thanks to the silver chains but now he's ready to rip them apart.

'As soon as we are alone.' I feel him grunt in approval. I don't wait long before I feel Arrax pushing forward.

"He's changing. gets the wolfsbane. Quickly!" I hear the panic in Theo's voice as they drop me to the floor. I hit the leaf covered floor on all four paws. Arrax doesn't take the time to stretch or look at my captures. He just looks at the space between them and runs as fast as he can. I can hear Theo shouting behind me but it's getting further and further

away.

We need to kill them,' I urge Arrax to try to get him to turn around.

'No, we are too weak. I will get you to safety and then you can get better and then you can kill them.' I like that idea, at least he agrees

25231

288 Wouchers

they need to die.

Arrax runs for a while until I start to wonder if he knows where he's going. he stops every once in a while and sniffs at a tree and then changes direction.

'What are you doing?' I ask him.

'All I can smell is them, surely there has to be some other wolves around here.' Now that he mentions it I see what he means, I can't smell any other wolves either.

'Maybe circle back around, we might find Fraction and his Beta.' I tell him.

'No, we don't know if they are involved. We need to find somewhere safe.' I don't agree with him but I can already tell there is no arguing with him.

'Anna has a place a few miles from here,' I tell him thinking maybe she can call Darryl for me.

'The little Omega? That's perfect. Tell me which way to go.' I direct Arrax towards Anna's and he puts on a burst of speed, I can feel his panic which must mean I'm in a pretty bad way.

We run until the sun hits the tree line and I catch my first scent of a wolf that hasn't been torturing me for goddess only knows how long. SEAR*ch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"That must be the house, time for you to go. If I sneak up on an Omega it will terrify her.' I agree with him as he pulls himself back and I sag to the floor.

"Anna just stay there." I hear a voice shout not too far ahead, I know the voice but I can't quite place it.

53.42%

0

288 Mouchers

"He looks hurt, who is it?" I hear Anna shout and she seems to be getting closer.

"Jeff? Jefferson? Is that you?" As the male voice gets closer I place the scent before I place the voice.

"Mac." My voice comes out as a croak.

"Anna, get some blankets, right now!" I feel Mac's hands on my shoulder. I flinch without even meaning too.

"Easy mate, I ain't going to hurt you." I try to nod my head at him but there is a darkness coming in from the edges. I know I'm about to pass out and I need to tell him before I do.

"Faye." I whisper to him. I feel a softness engulf me as a second set of hands join Mac's.

"What did he say?" Anna's sweet voice reaches my ears.

"I don't know, help me get him into the house." I feel myself being lifted for the second time that day and honestly I'm shocked Anna is able to help lift me at all.

"We need to call Darryl, he's going to want to come and get him." Anna says as we move along to her house.

"We will, as soon as we get him in the house we will call Darryl and Fraction. They both need to come here." I'm lifted to an odd angle so I assume we have hit some stairs.

"Why Fraction?" It's become warmer so we must be in the house now.

"He came from Swiftmane direction and I told you what I smelled on Faye." I'm put down on something soft and I can feel tiny hands. running over my b*dy.

Ш

0

288 Mouchers

"We need Doctor Lee or even Leon, some of these are really bad. I'll watch him while you make your calls," I don't hear Mac's answer as I finally let the darkness come over me, if Anna is here then I'm safe. I

can rest now,

96 34%

Search the **Find_Nøvel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 89

Night time visitors.

(Anna)

Less than six hours after we found Jefferson my little home is now filled with two very big and very angry Alphas. I've escaped up to my room for a shower. I'm covered in

Jellerson's blood, I tried to stop the bleeding but Leon took over when he got here. No one asked me if it was ok for Fraction to be here, he was called and he came. Thankfully he didn't bring Faye with him. I'm not sure I could handle that as well.

Once Mac told Darryl and Fraction about Faye and smelt Jefferson on her, the shouting started. Darryl has been going for about an hour and he doesn't seem to be running out of steam anytime soon. I'm beyond exhausted, we had only been back at the house for a little while when we saw a wolf at the edge of the trees. The only reason I'm back at all is because Thomas woke up and I felt comfortable enough to come home and

It's going to b and go back tomorrow. Now I get this awful feeling.

It's going to be a while before I see my son again. I have a feeling

something really bad is going to happen. It's like a pit in my stomach, a ball of worry that just won't dislodge itself.

Rather than stand in the shower worrying I make quick work of getting clean and once I'm out I quickly pull on some panties and vest top. Climbing into my bed I listen to the voices below me, I can't quite make out what they are saying. I'm too tired to try so instead I let the soft rumbles of their voice soothe me to sleep.

I don't remember falling asleep but I must have as I'm jolted awake to the bed moving, it's bed moved with another

been a while since the b*dy so it's a shock to the system when it does. I know it's Fraction ast soon as his hand comes around my stomach and pulls me into him, I can feel his mouth on the back of my head leaving a k*ss behind.

288 Vouchers

"Did he wake up?" I whisper into the night.

"Not yet, Leon said he's in a bad way. Tomorrow we will move him, probably to Darryl's Pack. It will be safer that way." He pulls me tighter against him like he's worried I'm going to dissolve.

"You shouldn't be here." I tell him as I clasp his hand to my stomach so he doesn't leave.

"Then stop holding me so tightly," I let go of his hand thinking he wants to leave but instead his hand travels down to the edge of my t- shirt lifting it up slightly.

"We shouldn't." I say even as I rock my hips back onto him.

"It's your birthday tomorrow, let this be your gift," I feel my legs spread on their own accord and his hand is on me instantly.

Fraction k*sses down the back of my n*eck as he moves my panties to the side and slides a finger through my folds. I shiver as he starts a slow gentle attack on my cl it, leaning my head back I moan out loud.

"Has anyone else been here, little wolf?" I shake my head no,"answer me."

"No." I say on a breath as he leaves my cli t and pushes a finger into me, the palm of his hand seems to rub my cli t as his finger finds that magic button inside.

"You sure? All mine?" taking his hands from me, Fraction moves my leg so it's behind me but over his legs, "you sure?" he asks as I feel the head of his co ck tease my entrance. I try to push down on him but he just pulls himself back slightly.

"Don't tease me," I whine as he slides from my entrance and up against the cra ck of my as s, he does a few thrusts so his coc k nestles between

30 90%

281 Moucher

my cheeks.

"You didn't answer me," he whispers into my ear.

"Yes, I'm yours. Always yours, please Fraction." His name comes out in a moan as he enters me quickly, one second he's rubbing against me and the next he's all the way inside of me. My breath comes out rapidly as I try to adjust to his size, it's been too long since I had him inside of

me

He pulls on my leg so it comes further back and he gently rocks inside of me, he seems to not like the position as he lets go of my leg. I grumble as he pulls out of me and forces me onto my back.

"What?" I ask him as he grabs my legs and pushes them together and holds them against his shoulder. Ile enters me again but this time is agonisingly slow. I grip at the sheets as he grinds against m y c lit. He feels so deep this way, our eyes are connected as he holds himself still feels so deep this way, within me. My breath is coming out on a gasp as I nod my head, telling him to move. As soon as he has the go ahead he starts to piston in and out of me, his pace is punishing by exactly what I need.

"Touch yourself, this isn't going to last long." he moans out above me, he lets my legs go and I instantly settle them around his waist. I don't waste any time in reaching down to rub my c lit. I know I need to be quiet because we aren't alone but I can't keep the sounds inside. I know I'm being loud but right now I don't care.

"Come with me," I tell him as I feel myself get to the edge.

"For you," he gasps out, I feel his co ck kick inside of me as he starts to spill his load, he roars his release with my name on his I*ps. Squeezing him with my legs I moan out my own release.

I'm still shaking from my or ga sm as Fraction moves his hands so they are on either side of my head, leaning his head down he claims my

5701%

 $\left| \right| \right|$

288 Vouchers

mouth. I feel him slide from me as he continues to k*ss me, with his hands in my hair he gives me no choice but to lay there and take what he's giving me.

"I love you little wolf," he whispers against my I*ps.

"I know," I answer back, for some reason I can't make the words leave my mouth. I do love him, more than anything else but for some reason the words just won't leave my mouth. Is this who I am now? The secret mate he keeps in a little home to fill his pleasure whenever he feels

like it.

"What's wrong?" He holds himself above me, looking down at me with his eyebrows drawn together. I place my hand on the side of his face and he leans into my touch.

"Nothing, keep k*ssing me." He smiles at me before leaning down and retaking my mouth.

670

0

S~Earch the FindNOvel.net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

SEarch the **FindNOvel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 90

Late night chats.

(Anna)

A short time after Fraction is done and fallen asleep. I climb out of the bed and head for the bathroom, once there I close the door and turn on the shower. Stripping out of my panties and t-shirt I step into the warm water and the tears instantly start coming. I don't think it occurred to me until tonight why Fraction wanted me in a house so close to him, I might not be his Luna or his Mate but I'm here. A willing b*dy that will roll over anytime he says and because he makes my b*dy sing and my heart race I don't stop him. I need to find a way to get out from under him, if I can't be with him completely then I need to separate. myself from him. I can finger out the Thomas stuff later but right now I need to think of myself and keep me from being detained by yet another man. Sure there are no bars on the windows, I'm not chained and I'm not starved but it's very much still a prison. Only this time it's only of my own making, I walked into it willingly.

Once the shower has run cold I turn it off and step out, wrapping myself in a towel. Looking around for my clothes I realise that I didn't think to grab any clothes. So all I have to put on is my long sleep t- shirt and pair of panties Fraction couldn't even be bothered to take off before f ucking me: Dried and dressed I look in the mirror above the sink and try to talk myself into going back to bed, back to where Fraction is sleeping but I can't, I know that if I go in there I will lay my head on his chest and fall asleep to the sound of his heart. It's my safe place and comfort spot, looking myself dead in the eye I try to channel my inner Winter.

"Time to stop being reliant on everyone Anna," just as I start giving myself the pep talk I hear Mac's bedroom door opening and then footsteps going down the stairs. I figure if he's awake and downstairs

then so can I, maybe I can check on Jefferson. Making my mind up, I make sure my as s is covered in the shirt, open the bathroom door and head down stairs.

"How is he?" I hear Mac whisper in a quiet voice.

"He hasn't woken up. I can't feel Arrax. I think that's what worries me the most." Darryl answers just as quietly. As I come down the stairs I see Mac turn to see who's coming and he just shakes his head when he

sees it's me.

"Go back to bed Anna." It instantly gets my back up that Mac thinks he can tell me what to do in my own home.

"No." I say simply before walking through the lounge and to the kitchen. I nod my head at Darryl silently asking him to follow me. Once there I get the milk from the fridge and grab a pan from the cupboard.

"What's up?" Darryl asks me as he leans against the doorframe.

"Is the offer to come to your Pack still there?" I ask him as I turn the hob on, warm milk has always made me feel better before.

"It is, but I think you should think about it before making that decision. Anna. It's possible Faye was involved in Jefferson's disappearance and if that's the case she will be stripped of her Luna title and sent to the Elders for judgement." Darryl tells me.

"And then what? I go back to Swiftmane like the dutiful little Luna and Mate? How do I forgive him for shutting me out like this?" I sound like a child but the pain is very real, I can feel it blocking my heart like. an actual stone in my chest, I rub a hand over my heart as I stir the milk. It does nothing to case the pain.

"Anna," Darryl sighs before coming over to me and placing his hand SEAR*ch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

26 74%

Late night chats.

288 Mothers

on mine. "He did the best he could with the situation. I'm not sure I could have handled it any differently, our laws, they bind us too much."

"Then maybe the laws need to be changed. Maybe what's good for one Pack isn't good for another, why should I be second best to my own Pack like I was my family?" I don't realise I'm crying until Darryl reaches over to turn the hob off, "let me come and stay awhile, maybe I can help with Jefferson?"

"No disrespect meant Anna but how are you going to do that?" I look up to see Mac standing in the doorway just behind Darryl, the small kitchen suddenly feels very crowded.

"I don't know but maybe I could learn? I'm just making this up as I go along." I turn to Darryl, "please, I'm asking you to help me." The kitchen is silent for a long time as Mac and Darryl seem to have a silent conversation, just when I think they might turn me down Darryl sighs.

"We have someone at our Pack who might be able to help you but if I take you to her, you have to promise me you won't ever tell anyone about her." Daryl say

very quietly, I figure he's trying to make sure Fraction won't overhear him.

"An Omega?" I ask him quietly, Mac nods behind him, "why the secrecy?"

"She's had her own troubles in life, it's her story to tell but she could help you with getting to understand your Omega side." Darryl tells me.

"So I can come?" I ask him hopefully.

"You can but we leave in the morning, is that going to be a problem?" My mind instantly goes to Thomas and him lying in that little bed.

49 79%

Late night chats.

288 Weuchers

"No, I'll be ready." I'm not sure how I'm going to make it work yet but I' II figure it out, milk forgotten about. I walk past Darryl and Mac and head back up to bed..

If we are leaving first thing in the morning then I best get a few hours so I can pull my weight helping the guys with Jefferson. I can't be sure but I can't imagine travelling with someone that is injured will be easy.

"You're leaving me." Fraction says as soon as I close the bedroom door.

"Why are you sitting in the dark?" I ask him, walking over to the bed and climbing into the other side of the bed. "I woke up and you were gone and then I heard you talking to Darryl. I take it. he agreed?" I just nod my head, "what about Thomas? He's going to need you while he heals."

"And how exactly do I do that? Send good wishes from my home, he's on a Pack land I can't even enter without chaperone!" I say getting mad at him, "and you left me first!"

"Je sus Christ!" Fraction jumps out of the bed and starts pacing back and forth along the room, "how do we keep coming back to the same argument. It's every time we speak, Anna. I can't keep doing this."

"That's why I'm leaving," I tell him truthfully. "I don't like who we are becoming to each other. And Mac might be wrong and Faye might not. be involved with Jefferson," Fraction just looks at me as if I'm being an idiot.

"Who's being an idiot now? Of course she's involved, how else does at wolf get kept on my Pack land and tortured without me knowing about it?" I have to admit he has a point.

"So once she's gone, and what? You take me back and we go forward. like nothing has ever happened? I just can't Fraction, I need to figure

71.83%

288 Vouchers

out how I work outside of us before I can work on fixing us." Fraction just sits down on the end of the bed, leaning his head down he brings his hands up to his hair.

"Tell me you will come back?" He begs me.

"I'll do everything I can to get back to you." It's the most I can promise right now.

05 761

SEarch the (Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 91

Don't go.

1288 Vouchers

«Fraction>>

"You're sure you want to do this?" I ask, Anna for what be the

mus tenth time this morning. I'm trying to beg her to stay with my eyes but cach time she just brushes off the question.

"We've gone over this." Anna says with a sigh as she closes up the small duffel bag she's packed, I notice the shirt she's been sleeping in on her pillow. It's one of mine, picking it up I notice it's the Metallica t- shirt I thought I'd left in the woods during a shift.

"Don't forget this," I tell her while holding out the t-shirt, she leans over the bed to reach where I'm sitting. Taking the shirt from me, she walks over to the laundry basket and drops it in. I can't stop the fear creeping into my b*dy at this simple action. Something must show on my face because she walks around the bed and cups my face.

"I have two more of your shirts already packed." parting my I*ps I go to speak but she places a finger over them to silence me. "This is not goodbye forever, I just need to figure some stuff out and right now that is easier to do away from you." I just nod as she still hasn't removed her finger from my I*ps, I'm not sure how long we stand like that staring into each other's eyes but far too soon the horn of a car is blaring outside.

"That's my cue," Anna says with a sad smile, she goes to pick up the bag but I reach across the bed and grab it for her. She doesn't say anything about me carrying the bag for her, she just nods her head and leads the way out of her bedroom. Much too soon for my taste we are standing on the porch and watching Mac put his bag in the back of his car, Darryl already has Jefferson in the back of his own SUV.

Don't go

"You with Mac or Darryl?" I ask Anna.

"Darryl so I can help if Jefferson wakes up," although I'm not jumping with joy over her leaving I'm at least glad it's not with the male who has been living in her house. I'm not sure if they ever got round to starting her training but now I know she wants to leave. I can't say I'm overjoyed with the idea of her rolling around in the grass with Mac.

"Fraction?" I blink rapidly when I hear my name called and see Anna has already made her way over to the SUV. With the way Mac is looking at me it's safe to say he knows where my thoughts are heading, he gives me a chin nod from where he sits in his car. I don't take my eyes off Mac until I am at Darryl's SUV, noticing the lack of space thanks to Jefferson across the backseat. I keep walking until I'm at the trunk. Popping Anna's bag in, I close it and walk round to the passenger side.

"You're sure?" I ask Anna for the last time.

"Yes, please try not to worry and give Thomas a big k*ss for me," Anna tells me as she pats the hand I have on the door frame. "We have to get going, Darryl wants to get Jefferson back before dark." I nod my head. and duck down to place a simple quick k*ss on her I*ps, I don't miss how quickly she breaks the k*ss. Looking over at Darryl I look him. dead in the eyes..

"You keep her safe," it's not a question, it's a warning and he knows it.

"With my life." Darryl says before starting up the car, closing the passenger door I watch the black SUV drive away with a massive chunk of my life.

I don't stand around mourning the remnants of my life, instead I stomp over to Mac's car and rap on the driver side window.

"Do I need to say it?" I ask him once he's rolled the window down.

22 23 L

0645

12811 Vouchers

"Probably not but why don't you go ahead and say it anyway. Might make you feel better," Mac says, putting his elbow on the open window with a smug smile on his face.

"You're a smug ba stard." I tell him. "Don't you dare touch her or no one will find your b*dy. You hearing me, Mac?"

"I have no interest in a female that has a mate, that being said. If Anna was to show an interest I wouldn't say no and you can be d amn sure I wouldn't leave her for some w hite tr ash who re." I grab him by his shirt and half drag him from his car.

"That's not how it happened and you da mn well know it," I get close to his face and I watch as a bead of

rolls down the side of his face. I've got him scared but he's enough of a warrior to not back down, even from an Alpha. "Just keep your hands to yourself." I let him go with a push and he rocks backwards into the driver's seat, he takes the reprieve to start the car and peel out of the driveway, he turns so quickly he kicks stones up from the ground. Once the sound of cars is gone I don't bother going back into the house, i think if I go back in there I won't ever leave. Instead I let Leo. take over and run us back to the Pack, it's not too far and will do us both good to have some time on four paws.

'You just let her go,' Leo says after we have been running for a while.

'Should I have chained her to the railing? It was her choice, everything is really hard for Ana at the moment." I tell him, I understand why she's left, I don't have to like it but I understand it.

'My connection with Winter will weaken and die if she's gone too long. and what if she finds a second mate? We won't be there to challenge them?' Leo asks me.

'How quickly you forget Max, she already has a second mate out there

45 06

Dont go

1289 Moucher

in the world. I already won the right to mate with her. She is mine and no one is taking her.' I remind Leo of the Alpha who tried to claim Anna against her will a few years ago, thanks to the Elders he's now banished and not able to enter the country.

'If she's yours then why has she left?' I don't answer Leo's question, instead I stay silent as he runs us back onto the Pack land. The path we have taken has brought us out at the very far side of the Pack, I walk onto the yard of a very run down red house. The paint is peeling from the wooden panels and the garden looks like it hasn't been tended to in

years.

'You smell that?' Leo asks me, I just nod my head at him.

'The car, that's Jefferson's.' Now I've been around Jefferson for more

than a few minutes. I can scent him much easier, Leo walks over to the silver sports car and sniffs around it. All I'm smelling is Jefferson, fuel and cigarettes.

"Alpha?" Leo turns to see Faye walking down the unkempt steps. leading from the rundown house. "What are you doing here?"

'I knew she had something to do with this.' I tell Leo as Faye walks closer to us, swinging her hips in a seductive manner.

'Lie to her, if she knows we are onto her she will run.' Leo says before withdrawing himself and pulling me forward, faster than normal I am standing n*ked in front of Faye. I watch her eyes glide down my b*dy with lust, I have a desire to cover myself which is a new one to me. Being n*ked is very normal for a shifter, especially around Pack

members.

"Faye, baby there you are." I say with an ease I don't feel.

"You were looking for me?" She asks once she is close enough that I can feel her breath on my torso, I resist the urge to shiver at the

0

DG 4다

thought of her being close to me.

"Anna has gone back to the Grey Pack with Darryl, she won't be around to bother us anymore." I say pulling her close to me.

"Is she really gone? Can we be a proper Alpha and Luna now?" Faye asks, looking up at me full of adoration. Search the FindNovel.net Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"She is. I just need to tell James and then me and you... well we can make it official." Faye leans up and places her I*ps against mine, it takes everything in me to not throw up in her mouth but somehow I manage to give her a convincing k*ss. I just need to keep her on the h o ok long enough to figure out what to do now I know she was. definitely involved with Jefferson's imprisonment and torture.

SEarch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 92

More plans.

(Fraction)

"You're sure?" James asks me as I close the office door.

"Definitely, it was his car and Mac smelt Jefferson on her the day. Thomas got hurt. We got her, I can finally get the bitch out of here," I have this idea in my head that Faye will be booted and Anna will come running home to be with me and her Pack.

"I don't think it will be that easy Alpha." James tells me as he slumps. back in his chair, "she's not the only one who lives in that house. Between the time she spends in the Pack house and at the day care she could argue that she knew nothing about Jefferson being there." With at roar I swipe my hand across my desk and everything goes flying. I watch as the snow globe Anna got me last year falls in slow motion and crashes to the floor. it doesn't totally shatter. It sort of cra cks up the side and I can see the snowy liquid slowly dripping out of it..

"I wont get her back now." I say watching the liquid slowly drip and soak into the red carpet. "She won't ever come back while Faye is here and there is no way to get rid of her. Just when I think I have her by the n*eck she wriggles free, why can't we pin anything on her?"

I sag back into my chair as James starts to pick things up, "maybe you just need to find a way to make her comfortable, females always chat when they are comfortable." I know he doesn't like what he's saying because he won't look up from the pile of paper he's sorting on the floor.

"What do you mean comfortable?" I ask him while checking my phone, not seeing any messages from Anna, I slam it back into my jeans.

More plans. SEARCH the Find Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"You're not that dense, Fraction. Intimacy, women talk after they are intimate." I blink at him as if he's just grown three extra heads.

"I'm not f ucking her," I can literally feel Leo growling in my head, het wont let me even if I wanted to. He's still too strongly connected with Winter, at least for now.

"Jesus." James stands up from the floor putting the paperwork back on my desk before giving up on the rest and dropping himself into the chair across from me. "I didn't say S**, I said intimacy. A hot bath, a nice meal, be nice to her and let her think she has a shot. Let her get comfortable and she will start talking."

"There's no way, the Pack treats her like shi t. They hate how she took the role from Anna, I can't just start pretending she walks on rainbows," I tell James, pulling the papers he put on my desk towards me. "See these? These are complaints about her." I wave the paperwork at him. "not a single one does not mention Faye in some way. She's been a Luna for such a short time but she's made so many enemies. already." I drop the complaint forms back on the desk and they thud onto the polished wooden surface.

"You're just going to have to find your inner Alpha bas tar d, rather beg forgiveness from the Pack later than live with Faye as Luna forever." I close my eyes and scrub at my face with my hands.

I'm exhausted, after Anna came back to bed last night I couldn't sleep, I just spent the whole night watching her sleep. "While I do this I want. you and Patrick investigating around her home, I want to know

everything about Jefferson and how the hell they managed to

overpower him." I can't pretend like I won't do what needs to be done, I know I already laid the perfect groundwork after she found me in her garden.

"I suggest not telling anyone else, the less that know about this, the

24531

r

More plans.

211 Mouchers

better I think. Do we know where he was taken from?" James asks me as he pulls out his ever present notepad.

"It must be from on the Pack land or else I don't see how they got him and his car over to that run down house," standing from my desk I walk around it and pick up the now liquid free snow globe, putting it back on my desk I flick my eyes towards the whiskey bottles.

"Don't, you can't bury yourself in the bottle again," James tells me with a sigh.

"The last time I touched her it was while I was drinking, maybe it will make it easier. Anna isn't here to judge me anymore." I know I promised Anna I wouldn't drink as much anymore but if she doesn't want to be here then I don't need to keep my promises as far as I care. "And Thomas? What about him? I know Eliza and Patrick have been looking after him a lot lately but with his mother gone the last thing he needs is his father running off too." James voices the one thing I don't want to think about.

"Jesus," I sigh as I slush against my desk. "How will I explain to Thomas that his mother is gone and now I'm shaking up with a hot pant wearing she devil?"

"Well hopefully you can keep him away from it, let Eliza and Thomas keep him at their house and you only see him there. That way he won't see any of it." I nod my head, it's not a bad idea just as I'm about to ask him how he plans to tell Patrick a phone rings stup idly loud in the office. James pulls his phone out of his jeans and holds it up.

"Yeah?" James answers all business.

'Beta, we have a problem on the west border. We can't get hold of Patrick and you and Alpha are blocking us.' I hear the voice of one of my warriors over the line, I draw my eyebrows together as James looks.

52 83%

More plans

at me.

"What kind of problem?" James asks while shrugging his shoulders at

me.

'Six of them, two females, three males and a pup.' He's talking about rogues, it's unusual that rogues would travel with females and pups.

"Bring them to the Pack house. Escorted the whole way." I say knowing the warrior will hear me.

'Yes, Alpha.' The warrior answers before the call gets disconnected.

"Why do I feel like this is going to be a massive headache?" James asks as he stands from his chair. "I'll bring them in when they get here."

James leaves the office leaving me in silence, it's the first time I've been alone since standing in Anna's garden watching the cars leave. I can't deal with rogue drama right now, it's part and parcel of having a big Pack, it always draws the loners in. They always want somewhere nicer to stay but the truth is many of them are like Faye, completely in it for themselves. They think the world owes them something and they will do anything they can to get it. Getting off my desk I make quick work of collecting the stuff from my desk off the floor and back onto the desk, just because they are rogues it doesn't mean they need to see my office as anything but presentable. If anything it keeps my hands. busy and my mind from wandering into things I should be thinking.

about but don't want to.

SEarch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 93

The Grey Pack.

(Anna)>

The journey to Grey Pack is long and boring, Jefferson doesn't wake up or even make a noise. Even when we hit a pothole ridden dirt road. he just bounced around in the back without so much as a whimper. From the way Darryl and Jefferson dress I thought the Grey Pack was in the city or close to it but it's actually in the middle of the mountains. I'm surrounded by trees for as far as the eyes can see and just above the trees I can see the snowy mountain tops peaking out.

"It's beautiful." I say aloud as Darryl drives us forward.

"It's not much but it's home, Grey Pack is about double the size of Swiftmane. With such large numbers we have to stay hidden from the humans." Darryl explains as he slows the car to go over a rather bumpy patch of road.

"Hence the mountains and the forest, honestly I thought Swiftmane has a big forest around it but that's just a woodland area compared to this. I bet it's amazing to run as a wolf around here," Darryl just hums an affirmative noise as he slowly crawls the card through a wired fence.

He wasn't wrong about the Pack being bigger than the one we just came from, we are only at the entrance and I can already tell there are more people here than back home. As we pass the entrance to the Pack people wave and shout hello's to the Alpha, they all seem really happy to have him home. We don't drive for much longer before Darryl stops. the car in front of a massive white wood panel house, it has a wrap- around porch and little flower boxes under the windows. I'm guessing this is the Pack house, not only is the front door wide open with people coming and going with case but it's also the biggest house I have seen The Grey Pack —

so far.

Jour

"Aren't we taking Jefferson to a hospital or medical centre?" I ask Darryl as he pockets his keys and unbuckles his seat belt.

"He will heal better here," he says looking over his shoulder. "There's Mac, come on. Let me show you around while

settled." I take one last look behind me. Mac gets Jefferson

Jefferson before following Darryl and climbing out of the car. Darryl and Mac seem to have at silent conversation before Darryl laughs and Mac just nods and heads to the back of the car we just left.

"Did I miss something?" I ask Darryl as he leads the way up the front steps.

"Just Fraction being a stubborn Alpha. Apparently he warned Mac not to touch you while you were here." I gasp and stop walking.

"He threatened him?" I can't believe Fraction would do that, I knew he could be jealous but to outright threaten another Pack's Head Warrior can be very dangerous.

"I expected as much, he's letting his mate come and stay in a Pack he's only been to a handful of times. He knows my top team is made up of unmated wolves and he knows it's possible for you to have more than one mate. He's just worried Anna, come on, I have someone I know. will want to see you." Darryl explains as he nudges my shoulder with his finger making me move forward.

I've barely entered the warm burnt orange hallway before I hear a female squeal and I'm being pulled into a hug. It's been so long since I' ve seen Momma Beth that I instantly wrap my arms around her and squeeze her as tight as I can.

"What are you doing here?" I ask her as we unwrap ourselves from

each other.

15%

 $\left| \right| \right|$

The Grey Pack

218 Nouche

"I've been here for a few weeks although don't go telling that son of mine. I'm mad at Henry right now." She must be pis sed to use this given name and not his middle name that everyone calls Fraction. "I didn't want to go back to the Pack and see what the new so-called- Luna is doing to my Legacy." I instantly feel guilty, I didn't even think of it that way. Momma Beth has been a part of Swiftmane almost her whole life so of course she would see the Luna role being taken as an affront to her.

"I'm sorry Momma Beth." It sounds fake. To my own cars, I can't even say I did everything I could because I basically rolled over and let Faye take the role from me.

"It's not your fault dear." Momma Beth tells me at the same time as Darryl speaks.

"Why don't we take this somewhere a little more private?" I'm not used to so many people being in a Pack house all at once but as I look around me I see we are blocking the doorway and there is a crowd of people wanting in and out.

"Sorry." I say to them all in a small voice as I follow Momma Beth and Darryl past the people and down the hall.

The Pack house seems to have been decorated to be warm and inviting, the rooms leading off the hallway all seem to be some form of orange or yellow tone. We walk past three lounges, a kitchen and a dining room all with plenty of people inside. I can't help but wonder if this is how Swiftmane would have ended up if the kids had kept coming round and the adults continued to come and go as they please. It's

warming and inviting and more like a home than some random house warming and inviting and more li where the Alpha and Luna live. Darryl opens the door to his office and I'm instantly taken back to Fraction's office, it looks exactly the same except the pictures around the room are not of our Pack and the place where Fraction keeps his whiskey is filled with soda cans and water.

30 14%

The Grey Pack

208 Mouchers

0

bottles. Once we are all inside the office Darryl waves his hand at one of the many chairs in the room and me and Momma Beth take a seat ast Darryl settles behind his desk. SEAR*ch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Sorry I couldn't tell you that Beth was here, Anna. Fraction is not aware yet," he looks pointedly at Momma Beth making me think he doesn't completely agree with not telling him.

"He will understand when the time is right." Momma Beth dismisses. the Alpha's worry with a wave of her hand. "I've been with the Elders, Anna. It's so beautiful up there, like a giant church, they have so many books and they know all about our history. So I read everything I could get my hands on hoping to find a loophole for you."

"Let me guess...you found nothing?" I ask them, showing that I am not shocked at all with this turn of events.

"Not completely, on the night of the challenge I was given a book that explained where we came from. We as in shifters, wolves. I always thought we came from overseas and settled here in America and then just spread out but that's not true." I can feel my eyebrows crinkling together in confusion.

"What does where we come from have to do with me?" I ask Momma Beth while looking over at Darryl to see him listening intently.

"Well according to the book back then wolves governed themselves, the Alpha and the Luna would be the judge of all things that went wrong but they needed someone to ensure they were fair. So they had shamans or witchdoctors, they would use herbs, spells and all kinds of things to keep the wolves in line." Apparently Momma Beth has changed as a person if she's talking about magic, shifters is one thing but magic. It just isn't a thing.

"So," I have to take a moment to stop myself from out right laughing at

06 49

The Grey Pack

1288 Vouchers

her. "You think that Faye has used magical powers to bewitch my mate and claim the Luna spot? Do I have that right?" I look at Darryl as I say this and I can see the humour reflecting in his brown eyes.

"That's not what she's saying Anna, do you really think I would let her throw some hippie dippie free love sh it at you?" Darryl says as he points to Momma Beth, "get to the point Beth."

"I think everyone thinks I've lost my marbles some days." She rolls her eyes at the both of us, "the book goes on to catalogue all the families. that came over to America, the first wolves to ever settle here. The Greylone's were a proud and strong family and were one of the first three families to settle here," she hands me a leather bound book, it's a red colour that seems to have faded with age. It's only a small book but it's thick with pages, there is an embossed world on the front. surrounded by seven stars and one crescent moon, it's kind of pretty. "Open it to chapter two," Momma Beth tells me. Flicking the pages until I see chapter two I see what looks like a family tree but it seems. to be more of a Pack tree. There are three names at the top, Greylone, Monroe and Creston.

"Monroe...like Fraction?" I ask her when I notice the name.

"Yeah," she leans over to point at each name, "Greylone is Faye's family line, Monroe is ours and Creston is Darryl's. All three of the Packs can be followed back to the start of wolves in America. After the first Greylone Alpha they never had anymore so their Pack was absorbed, to ensure they get some kind of power in the future they made a deal. Their first female was to be wed to the next Alpha in the Monroe family." I look over at Darryl whose face has turned all grim.

"So you're telling me that Faye thinks she has some claim on Fraction because of this stu pid book?" I flick through the book trying to find. any other mention of them but as I do a folded piece of paper falls out of it. I watched the yellow aged paper slide to the floor, "what's this?"

64691

0

r

The Grey Pack

"That is a contract signed by the then Alpha Monroe and Beta Greylone," unfolding the paper I see the names at the bottom signed in a red pigment, it's aged and crusty looking so I'm guessing it's blood. "Faye is the first female born in the Greylone line since this was signed. They haven't had one Alpha or one female until now, she turned twenty-one this year, her father has waited until she's of age to let her loose." Putting the book and contract on Darryl's desk, sitting back I try to absorb everything I've been told.

"So because some Beta wanted power Goddess only knows how long ago I lost my mate?" I ask them both.

We

"Anna, this is a good thing. we can fight this. It proves she's no mate to Fraction and never will be, just need to find a way to dissolve the contract. It should be simple given the age of it. Back then I doubt the Alpha would have thought a contract like this would have lasted for so long." Darryl tells me while picking up the book, "you should read this, towards the back it starts talking about Omegas but before you do I want to introduce you to Ocean."

"Who's Ocean?" I ask him.

"My grandmother." I just look at him confused.

"She's an Omega and very old and very wise. She knows a lot about Omegas. I hoped she could teach you some things before, well before she passes." He tells me and I just nod at him, not sure how to respond to his mother's possible passing, "no one knows she is here and I'd like to keep it that way. She's a little unique and I don't want word getting out that she's here."

"Ok I can do that." I agree, to be honest it would be nice to meet. another Omega but I am also intrigued with what could make her so special that Darryl insists no one knows she's here.

SEarch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 94

search the (Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Dreams vs Reality.

«Anna»>

Following Darryl through the house we exit out of the back door and head of a vast garden, it's not as big as Fractions but it's clearly well. used. The grill is out and looks like it could use a good clean and the tables and chairs tell me they often hang out as a

big group. I expect Darryl to lead us to another part of the house but instead he takes me right to the edge of the trees and I see a small dirt path, it's more like worn down grass from people walking over it, if Darryl hadn't shown me I don't think I would have seen it.

"Follow this path and you will come to a small cabin in about ten minutes. Just knock on the door and go in, she's expecting you." Darryl says, pointing down the path.

"You aren't coming with me?" I ask him while looking at the dark space between the trees. It looks dark down there even though it's the middle of the day and I can feel the sun warming my back.

"This is an Omega thing, some things we Alpha's shouldn't know. Ocean knows you're coming and is ready for you." I just nod at him as

take a deep breath and step onto the little path.

I'm not sure why all this secrecy is worth a simple Omega, sure we make great mates and we can help Packs heal and work well together but otherwise I think we are pretty useless. I mean look at me...what has being an Omega ever done for me? Following Darryl's directions I am soon quite far into the forest, I can even see the sun anymore let alone the sky, all of the trees seem to tower over me and I can hear all kinds of woodland creatures playing in the bushes. I haven't seen any of them, they will give me a wide berth thanks to the wolf smell I emit.

DOON

Dreams vs Realty

1288 Vouchers

It isn't long before I see the cabin that Darryl told me about, it looks like something out of a fairytale. It even has a straw thatch roof, just to the side I can see a little herb and vegetable garden that seems to be just blooming. The smell of basil, parsley and lavender fill my nose as I stand still and look at the beauty in front of me. I know I should go and knock on the door but I find myself just standing still and enjoying the peace emitting from the area around me, it's like it's permeated into the very ground and when standing here you can't feel anything but tranquil.

"You just going to stand there and soak up all the smells, sweet pea?" I "You just going to stand there hear a familiar voice, blinking my eyes open. I see an old grey haired woman with red rimmed glasses on her face.

"You." It's not a question, it's a statement, "I'm awake?"

"Maybe, who knows these days. Come in, I have coffee on." She waves me over from the doorstep and holds the door open for me. She waits. patiently as I slowly walk over to her little home.

"Ocean?" I ask her as I enter her little cottage.

"Smart one aren't yah? And you're Anna. Now we know each other, we can sit and have a coffee like a couple of civilised people," she points. over to a little table, it's big enough for two people, maybe three if you pushed it.

Walking over to the kitchen area I can't help but admire the little home, it's all country cottage style and somehow smells of cookies and home made bread. The kitchen and front room are all one room but it seems only to be separated by the little table I am now sitting at.

"Lovely home." I say to Ocean as I accept a cup of coffee from her.

"Thanks. It's not much but it's home, now you want to ask your. question?" Ocean asks me sitting opposite me.

2071%%

Dreams vs Reality

1283 Wouchers

"I've dreamed of you... How do I know you?" I ask her putting the coffee cup in front of me.

"I'm an Omega and so are you." She says, like it explains everything.

"When I told Momma Beth about you she said you were Fractions. grandmother but Darryl said you are his. So you connect the two packs? And I'm sorry but what does being an Omega have to do with me dreaming of you?" The questions fall from my I*ps before I can stop them.

"Oh, sweet pea." She leans over and pats my hand with her wrinkled one. "no one told you about being an Omega when you were younger?" I actually burst out laughing.

"Sorry." I say, putting a hand over my mouth to stop the laughter. "You would laugh if you knew what I'd gone through. No, no one taught me anything about being an Omega. I was a late bloomer."

"Let me guess? Your wolf didnt come out until you felt comfortable with those around you?" I nod my head at her, it's true Winter didnt come out until I found my home with Swiftmane and I started to get closer to Fraction. "That's because you are Omega. Our wolves protect us by staying hidden until they know we are around people who can protect us." I nod at her, I guess it makes sense. "As for being Fractions grandmother, well I might have some similarities with her, Goddess know Agnes liked to steal my style but no I'm not related to the Monroe's," I nod my head, guess it's easy to get confused when you are trying to describe a dream.

"So how did you get into my dreams?" I ask her while blowing on my coffee, it seems so surreal that the woman I have been dreaming about is suddenly standing across from me.

"Well, that's a little complicated when you don't know much about ust

Ш

0

Dreams vs Reality

but I will try." Ocean smiles at me as she settles into her chair, "your know how Omega's help their Packs right?"

"I do and I don't, I just know that when people around me are in trouble I have dreams about sewing and then when I wake up I seem to either find a solution to the problem or it's worked itself out." I tell her truthfully about my dreams because she already knows so why hide from them.

I watch as Ocean sighs and pinches the top of her nose between her finger and thumb, "we have a lot of work to do. Anna, you are already doing the job of an Omega just without knowing it, an Omega can feel the emotions of those around them. They have an inner ability to help people come to terms with those emotions, normally we are only needed when there is a problem. You have had so many things thrown at you that your emotions were shouting at me from so many miles away. And because I couldn't get to you, you pulled me into your dreams when I was needed most."

"That's insane." I say standing up and walking around the kitchen, "if Omegas had that kind of power we would be hunted. We would be something all the Packs want, there would never be a fight or an argument in a Pack again." There is no way an Omega is as special ast she is saying, it's like she believes she actually lives in some kind of fairytale.

"I don't stay hidden for nothing dear, for a long time I was safe because I had a mate but when my mate died I became a free for all. Suddenly all the Alpha's wanted me, they wanted a live-in Omega that would fix all their problems." I look over at her from where I'm standing next to the kitchen sink, "the last Alpha helped me fake my death and now It stay hidden in the woods. My grandson makes sure only a certain few know I'm here. When I knew you were coming I knew I needed to see you, to help you grow as Omega. My time is drawing close, so I need to pass this wisdom on before I leave and find my mate in the afterlife."

63.171

0

Dreams vs Reality

284 Mouchers

"You don't know you're going to die," I can see the sad look coming over her face.

"I'm an old lady sweet pea, death comes to us all." She stands from the table and walks over to her bookshelf as if looking for something, she moves a few things around and then comes over to me and holds out a silver key. "This is a key to this place, while you're here I want you to come and go as you please. I'm going to teach you how to fight for your mate so that when the other Pack's come you will have a nice strong Alpha at your back."

"You don't know they will come." I say, taking the key from her.

"If you say so, I'm going to take a nap. Make yourself at home and we will get started tomorrow." She pats my hand and walks around the corner and then I listen to her footfalls as she heads up the stairs.

Sitting back at the table I can't help but feel even more confused. I'm not going to lie, having an older Omega to speak to and to learn from will be nice but I can't help but feel she offers more questions than

answers.

Fake

SEarch the **FindNOvel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 95

Fake.

(Fraction)

A knock at the office door has me lifting my head taking a deep breath. I know who is on the other side, I asked James to send her to me but that doesn't mean I have to like it.

"Enter." I shout out, part of me hopes she has left in the time it took me to build up courage to call her in. Apparently I'm not that lucky ast Faye strolls in like she owns the place, she's wearing a pair of tiny booty shorts and sports bra. When she dresses in the morning I swear she picks out the clothes that will show the most of her skin.

"You wanted me Alpha." I don't miss how she tries to make it sound d*rty that I wanted to see her.

"Take a seat, we need to have a chat," I hold my hand out to the chair in front of my desk. When she sits she spreads her legs just enough to show me she's wearing pink panties, I make it obvious that I am looking. I try to make her think I'm actually interested in what she has to offer. "With Anna properly gone I wanted to ask if you would like to move in here?"

"Here? As in the Pack House?" I just nod my head at her as she speaks, "so I'd be in the Luna room?"

"No you will be on the floor below me," I watch as her face draws into annoyance, for just a second her seductive mask sl*ps but she quickly puts it back in place. "Thomas is in the old Luna room."

"Of course, but wouldn't it make more sense to have Thomas and any future children together on the floor below us?" I have to stop the look

111

Fake

288 Vouchers

of anger coming to my face, I can't believe this woman actually thinks. we are going to have more children..

"How about we cross that bridge when we get to it? No point in counting pups before they are made," she smiles a very fake sweet smile at me, thankfully I know better than to trust that smile.

"I can move in today?" I smile a genuine smile as that's exactly what I

want.

"Absolutely, Patrick and James are waiting to help you move your stuff over." And snoop around her house, not that I will tell her that.

"Oh, I can manage on my own. I don't have much, no point in them trekking all the way to my fathers house for nothing." I narrow my eyes at her for a second as she tries to stop them coming with her.

"Baby, I want my guys to help you, please let them. They can get to know you like I do." I pour sugar into my voice to make it sound like I mean what I'm saying. I can see her trying to figure out another way to keep them from the house so I stand up and walk around my desk, walking over to her I put a hand on either arm of the chair she's sitting in and put my face close to hers. "Do this for me?" I ask in a whisper as I claim her I*ps.

The second our I*ps connect Leo starts to howl in my head, I try to ignore him as I sI ant my I*ps over hers and become overwhelmed with the taste of mint and coffee. I try not to gag into her mouth as her tongue moves to tease mine, I manage to disengage from her just ast she's starting to moan. Moving my face back I watch as she licks her I*ps and brings her hand up to touch her now puff I*ps, she closes her eyes as if savouring the taste of me.

"Ok, they can come." She says in a breathy whisper, I lean back down and k*ss her check,

22 631

288 Nouchers

"Thanks baby," she must hear the finality of my tone and stands up to leave the office.

"I'll be home soon," she says in a seductive whisper, she swings her hips from side to side as she opens the office door and closes it behind her.

With a deep sigh I scrub my hand across my mouth, it does little to

take the taste of Faye from my mouth. Every part of my being feels like a live wire, I can't help but feel like I was just very unfaithful to Anna. I know me and James agreed I need to pull her close so that we can investigate her properly but I'm really not liking the idea of having Faye under the same roof as me as I sleep.

"Maybe we will have some late night fun again?' Leo tells me sarcastically.

'Goddess I hope not,' I crinkle my nose against the memory of waking up with Faye riding my co ck.

'I don't like this at all, if you so much as even get semi hard while you're with her I can't be held responsible for my actions.' I know Leo's threat comes with some truth, I just know he will hurt Faye the second he gets the chance.

'Just think of it like this; We prove Faye has a connection to Jefferson's situation then we can boot her and get Anna home.' Even repeating the plan to Leo, it sounds hollow. I know I need to do everything I can to get Anna home but I'm starting to worry that this is not the right way to do it.

Looking at the clock I realise it almost time for Thoma s's review with Doctor Lee, draining my coffee but I stand from my desk and stretch my hands above my head. I can smell Faye on me but there isn't much I can do about that, if I scrub myself of her scent she will get suspicious. I just have to hope that Thomas doesn't notice, he's still young enough

Fake

1288 Vouchers

that he shouldn't. Stepping out of the office I come face to face with Eliza, she has her hand raised as if she was about to knock.

"Oh, you're going out?" She's asks me, I watch as her nostrils flare and she gives a sniff. "You stink of white tr ash h ooker."

"Thomas is due a review with Doc." I sniff at myself again as if I don't know what shes talking about. "Oh you mean Faye? Maybe a little respect for the Luna?" I say in a stern voice.

"You're serious?" I nod my head at her and watch as her eyes widen, "what the hell is wrong with you?" I just shrug my shoulders as I push past her and start walking down the hall towards the front door.

"Anna is gone for five minutes and you already have a new bed warmer?" Eliza shouts after me.

"That's it. you just earned the early morning patrols." I say angering. I' m not actually angry at her but she needs to think I am. Sell the story, as James would say. Looking back at her I can see the hurt on her face, "anything else to add?"

"No, Alpha." She whispers meekly with her eyes cast to the floor, I'll make it up to her but for now her being afraid of me and thinking I'm actually with Faye is a good thing. It will help sell the rouse to the Pack. I stand staring at her for another minute before stomping my way to the front door, I slam it on my way out knowing that will add to her distress. Patrick might actually kill me for this but I know if Eliza believes it so will everyone else, she has a lot of influence over the people of the Pack and with Anna gone most look to her for what to do.

S~Earch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

SEarch the **FindNøvel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 96

Omega training.

(Anna)

Hitting the grass covered ground the air is whooshed from me as Mac leans over me with a hand on either side of my head, he just smirks down at me at his third victory in a row.

"Get off me," I grunt as I push at his arm, he takes his time but he eventually rolls to the side and jumps to his feet. He's a lot more graceful than I would think a man of his size could manage.

"You're not focusing." Ocean calls from her deck chair sat under the shade of a tree, wiping my hands on my leggings. I turn to her and just glare at her.

"Maybe if you gave me a little more instruction?" She's being

infuriatingly vague on how I'm actually meant to stop Mac from attacking me. "This is pointless anyway, why learn to fight when I've already lost?"

"Oh, so you plan on just rolling over and letting Faye have your mate?" Ocean goads from her shaded spot, "I didn't take you for a push over Anna." I feel my nostrils flare as she makes my anger spi ke, "that feeling you have right now? That anger, focus on Mac. Give him all of your rage Anna."

I do as she says, I think of all the things that have made me angry in the last few months, I let it fester in my stomach like a ball of yarn, I keep winding and winding until I

can feel it pushing against my throat. Looking at Mac I clench my fists at my side and narrow my eyes, I picture what he would look like with this emotion on him, surrounded in the anger yarn and unable to breath. If he suffocated on it like I did

0650

<

mega training

288 Vouchers

:very single day. Mac is always so laid back and chilled that it's Ictually a struggle to see what he would look like with this kind of inger inside of him.

'Stop, Anna please." Blinking my eyes I realise Mac is on his knees. and is holding his hand out to me, he's begging me to stop but I don't know what I'm doing. It feels like there is a string connecting us together and the more I pull the tighter it becomes and the more pain. Mac's face shows.

"That's enough Anna, reign it in." I hear Ocean say from miles away from me. I try to pull the string back to me but nothing seems to work, it just gets tighter and tighter as Mac gets closer and closer to the floor. It isn't until Mac starts to howl in pain that the connection snaps and I think it's more because I am shocked that I made that noise leave his mouth. He sounds like a wounded animal as he lays in the grass clutching at his head.

"Mac!" I shout before running over to him and dropping to my knees, "I'm sorry. I'm so sorry, are you ok?" Mac just gasps for breath as he grips his stomach doubled over in pain, there is sweat covering his brow and his whole face and n*eck are bright red..

"Thought you." Mac gulps in air as he sits back on his as s and wipes at his face. "I thought you couldn't fight?" I just stare in shock at this six foot odd man I managed to bring to his knee in a few seconds.

"I'm sorry Mac," I've never wanted to hurt anyone and not like that at least, it was awful to watch and I can't imagine ever wanting to do it again.

"And now we practise until it becomes as easy as breathing. Soon you will be able to control the emotions of those around you." Ocean says walking over to us, today she has a black cane to help her walk and she seems slower on her feet than yesterday.

2066%

Omega training

288 Mouchers

I get off the floor and leave Mac sitting in the grass to pull himself together. We are in a small clearing so it's not long before I am standing in front of Ocean. Looking her straight in the eye I see they are not as kind looking as they were yesterday, they have lost some of the gentleness they held. I don't know if it was always there and I was just blind to it but this woman is not as sweet and innocent as she would like people to believe.

"I won't ever do that again." I tell her in a stern voice, "that was horrific. I have been through so much trauma in my life, I won't push it onto someone else. I lived it, that's enough hurt for this world."

"Not even to get your mate back? Your son?" I pause as she asks me this, it takes me a few seconds before I'm shaking my head.

"Not even for them, no one deserves this level of pain." I tell her truthfully, sure I might day dream about Faye feeling what I feel but after seeing what I did to Mac I just can't bring myself to actually do it.

"Then I'm wasting what little time I have left," she nods at me with a disappointed look before turning and walking back towards her little cabin.

"It's not like you're dying right this second," I yell after her slowly retreating back, I turn back to Mac and quickly head back to him and offer my hand to help him to his feet. "She is not a nice lady, I know she's Darryl's grandmother or whatever but honestly... who would willingly do this to another person." I say to Mac as I lean down to help him get the grass from the back of his pants. It takes me a solid minute before I realise I'm just stroking this man's as s, I quickly sn atch my hand back and look up at his face and see a very smug face.

"Apparently Fraction's warning was needed," he says with a wink.

"Don't even think about it. I really am sorry Mac, I didn't realise I had that inside of me." I tell him truthfully.

45.20%

06:50

Omega training

"Stop saying sorry, you were just following the old bats advice. So are we actually going to do some normal training now you have realised Omega fighting ain't for you?" I nod my head at him before narrowing my eyes at him.

"You knew what she could do, what I could do?" I ask him while poking him in the chest, he rubs the spot I poke faking that I actually hurt him.

"Would you have believed me? Why do you think we keep her hidden in the woods? She might be Pack and even family but we all know what she's capable of." Mac tells me as he starts to walk the opposite direction to Ocean.

I stand and think for a second before jogging up to Mac and matching my stride to his, we head into the woods and I think we are heading SEARCH the FINdNøvel.NEt Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

back to the Pack house.

"If Darryl knew what she was capable of, why did he send me to her?" I ask him once I've caught up to him.

"I think he was trying to help, he might not agree with Ocean's method but it gets results. Although I disagree, I think with some proper training we can get you into fighting shape. Maybe not for a full challenge but we can cross that bridge when we get to it." Mac tells me as he turns a little and leads us onto a dirt path much like the one I walked on to get to Ocean's little cabin.

"To be honest," I suck in a breath as I suddenly feel very vulnerable. I stop walking and it takes Mac a second to realise and turn to face me. "I just want to be able to defend myself, Mac. I want to stop relying on those around me, if any of this has taught me anything it's that I can't rely on the people around me. Not even my mate."

"Anna..." Mac says, walking towards me.

7134%

Ш

Omega training

"No," I hold my hand up, making him stop. "Don't tell me it's going to be ok or that Fraction will find a way to fix it. It's in my hands now, it's my life and I need to find a way to fix this problem myself. I need to find a way back to my son and when I do?" I pour every ounce of my anger and sadness into my voice so he knows how serious I am, "I'm going to scoop him up and run as far and as fast as I can from anything Pack related." 93.90%

Search the **FindNovel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 97

A plan 'not' to help.

(Mac)

It's been three weeks since Anna told me she was planning on taking Swiftmane's Alpha Heir and running for the hills. I haven't told anyone, not my friends, not my Alpha and most certainly not Fraction. It's not that I feel loyalty to Anna, it's more I get her situation. The kid has been dealt a really shi tty hand in life, no wonder she wants to run from everything. I know I need to tell someone, mate or not if you run with an Alpha Heir you're going to have one angry Alpha chasing you until you run out of space to run. Fraction might seem like a big softie but I've seen him in fights and at the height of anger, I know the damage and destruction he can cause. It will kill him to do it but he will cause Anna pain to get his son back. his very Pack will demand it.

"Again!" I shout over at Anna and Brad as he pins her to the mat with. little effort, today we are focusing on her keeping her balance when at frontal attack is coming. She has no weight to her so I'm trying to teach her to watch signs of the attacker to find a weakness. Brad for example, has a bad left knee and a swift kick to that knee will take him. down, Anna hasn't noticed it yet. I won't point it out either, I know Patrick was training her but I think he was either going easy on her or he just sucks as s at training. I know he's meant to be a good warrior but I am seriously questioning the man's capabilities right now.

"How she doing"?' Darryl asks over the Pack mind-link.

"Thought you were on patrol?" I ask him instead of answering him.

'Stop avoiding the question or is she just that bad?' I hear him laugh over the link.

A plan not to help

'I seriously worry for Swiftmane if this is an example of Patrick's training.' I tell him honestly.

'Can't be that bad, I'll run by and see her after I call Fraction.' I rub at my eyes as I watch Anna actually trip over her own feet and faceplant the floor.

'He still asking for a daily update? Or is he finally getting off his as s and kicking Faye to the curb?' I ask him as I give Brad a thumbs up when he points to the water cooler.

'He's coming here, apparently they found less than nothing at Faye's house. It was scrubbed clean so now they are playing house in the hopes she gets comfortable enough to talk,' I make a noise in the back. of my throat as Darryl says this.

'So Fraction gets his cake and eats it, typical Alpha as s.' I say before realising I just said that to my Alpha.

'Normally I would disagree but not about this, I don't know what the hell Fraction is doing at the moment and worst, I don't think he does either.' I can hear the worry in Darryl's voice as he breaks our link, he must have found something on his patrol. SEAR*ch the (Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Anna, we're done for the day. Go on back to the Packhouse." I shout across the clearing before walking away.

I need to see Jefferson, with Fraction coming here and An nal threatening to run, I don't know what to do for the best. Jefferson and I were always close, we grew up together and have stayed close even after he left the Pack to go and do lawyer stuff. He woke up a few days after we got him home but he says he can't remember much of what happened, he knows he was in a house and he vaguely recalls a man maybe two but otherwise that's it. Our Pack Doctor thinks he was pumped with drugs to keep him out of it, if it wasn't for Arrax I don't think he would have gotten out. His wolf is one tough son of a bit ch to

r

get him as far as he did with the damage done to him.

1288 Vouchers

Once at the Pack house I keep my head down and make a beeline for the third floor, this is normally where the Alpha's kids would be but with no mate there are no kids so now this floor is for visiting Alpha's. There are two rooms on this floor, I head straight for the one on the left. knowing this is where Jefferson is staying. I don't knock, I just open the door and instantly slam it closed again.

"Da mn it, doesn't anyone knock around here?" I hear Jefferson yell as I bark out a laugh. "Alright, come in."

"You all tucked away?" I ask as I open the door and walk in with my eyes closed, "I could go my whole life without seeing your coc k again

mate."

"Shut the door you idiot." Jefferson says from the bed, I open my eyes and see him covered over and sitting up in the bed, I let out a breath as I close the door behind me. "What do you want?"

"Oh, I'm sorry, was I disturbing your me time, Princess?" I ask him as I take a seat on the chair next to his bed, "didn't the Doc say rest and

relax?"

"What did you think I was trying to do?" I laugh at him as he says this, "did you just want to torture me or did you want something?"

"I need to tell you something and I need you to not go bat sh it crazy when I do." I say leaning forward and resting my elbows on my knees, Jefferson nods at me. "Anna told me she plans on taking Thomas and running. She's done with all the shifter sh it everyone keeps throwing at her, Ocean showed her how Omegas can manipulate others emotions." Jefferson sucks in a breath at this, "Darryl asked her too but still, Anna was so ashamed of herself when she dropped me to the floor. The things I felt," I rub my hands over my face and lean back in my chair. "I

51.35%

06.50

A plan not to help

don't understand how she's even up and walking around."

28tYourters

"You want to help her run?" Jefferson asks, I'm not surprised that he knew what I was thinking. I just nod my head instead of voicing it out loud, "if you help her Fraction will kill you. Forget the Elders, forget Darryl. Nothing will keep that man from his mate."

I jump up from the chair and start pacing the room, even though I know everything he's saying is true I don't have to like it.

"What do I do then? Just let this go to shi t for her all over again? You really think they are going to just be able to get rid of Faye?" I ask him with my voice getting progressively louder with my agitation.

201

"Shut up." Jefferson says between his teeth, "all it will take is one person to hear you and go to Darryl. If he thinks you're betraying him he will have no choice but to lock you up."

"So what do you suggest?" I ask him sitting in the chair again, I start to bounce my knee in an effort to calm myself down.

"Well, we can't help her but we don't have to stop her either. Only I know and I won't say anything. Anna is a sweet kid and she has enough money to make it on her own if she needs to. I'm not saying it's a good idea but I trust her to know what's best for her and her son." I look at Jefferson as he says 'we', guess this means we are both in this together.

"At least your Darryl's brother, Fraction can't kill you." Jefferson just nods as he leans his head back against the headboard and closes his

eyes.

73741

Whispers

SEarch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 98

Whispers.

(Anna)

"Shush, you don't want to wake the Omega up. The longer she's asleep the more time we get with Alpha Fraction." Laid in bed I hear the hushed whisper from outside my door, now that I'm around wolves full time again it is impressive how quickly my wolf instincts have come back to me.

"Please, he's her mate. He won't even look twice at us," I hear another female voice supply. I don't know the people in the Grey Pack well enough to know who they are but they are clearly talking about me and Fraction.

"She's here because he's back at Swiftmane f ucking his mistress, I heard they were real cosy at their Pack run last week." The hairs on the back of my n*eck go on end at the mention of Fraction getting friendly with Faye. I know our connection has weakened but I never thought he would stoop so low, raising my hand to the mate mark on my n*eck I can feel it's already faded to the point of a tiny scar, soon it will be gone completely.

"Exactly, he already has his bit on the side. You don't stand..." The female voice is cut off by a male one before she manages to finish.

"What you bit ches gossiping about?" I hear Jefferson call out, he sounds close so he must be up and about finally.

"Nothin," two voices sound at the same time as feet shuffling along the floor sounds, clearly he's run them off. I don't know if to thank him or to smack him, I want to know more about Fraction but I also don't. My mind is all over the place, I don't know what I want. I feel like I'm in

06:50

298 Wouchers

the middle of the ocean and I don't know which way to swim to get back to land.

Pulling the cover over my head I try to bury myself in the soft sheets. when a knock sounds on the door, with a groan I throw the covers back off me.

"Yeah?" I shout out without moving from the bed, I'm dressed in a blue night shirt and sleep shorts so I pull the cover over my legs just as Darryl walks into the room with Mac. "Little early for a meeting isn't it?" I ask them as Mac closes the door behind him.

"I thought you might like to know that Fraction is coming tonight, he wants to see you, see how you're doing." Darryl says while taking a seat at the end of my bed.

"Is he bringing Thomas?" I ask him instantly, at least I know part of what the girls were whispering about was true.

"Not this time, he's leaving him with Eliza." I scoff at this, Eliza my as s. My son is probably with Faye if what the whispering females were saying was true.

"Ok, anything else?" Darryl just looks at me and then over at Mac before sighing.

"I thought you would be happy to see him? He is still your mate Anna." FI*pping my hair over my shoulder I show Darryl and Mac my fading mate mark.

"Does this look like he's still my mate? I have no interest in hearing about his life with Faye. If you want to tell

u can do it. Until Fave is gone ... well he do about the

e contract thr need me does he?" I

know I sound like a child but I'm hurt by all of this and no one seems search the Find Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

to understand that.

06.50

Whispers

288 Vouchers

"Alright, then." Darryl says standing from the bed, he looks at me once more before nodding at Mac and leaving the bedroom. I just look over at Mac who seems to be studying me with a look of pure concentration- on his face.

"What's wr

Wrong Mac?" I ask him as I start to grow uncomfortable with the way he's looking at me, I pull the covers further up myself in a bid to try and cover any part of me that's showing.

"Ski p training today, you look tired." He says before leaving the room, as he leaves I hear a jingle and notice his car keys on the floor.

"Mac, wait..." I call out as he closes the door, there is no way he didn't hear me. Which means the keys on purpose, I give it a

bed minute to make sure he's not coming back before I climb out of my bed. and pick up the keys. It's a simple black key fob with a fold out key part and a little wooden wolf keychain. I'm not sure why he left the keys here or gave me the day off training but my brain is instantly working on a plan. If I can get to Mac's car without being seen I can be gone before Fraction gets here and if I can get to Swiftmane I can then get Thomas and leave before anyone realises what's happened. I walk to the cupboard and grab a backpack, while throwing clothes into it I realise my biggest struggles will be getting out of Grey Pack and into Swiftmane. This Pack house is always rammed with people and there is no way I'm getting out of here without being noticed. I don't think Darryl will just let me stroll out of the Pack house and get in a car, I suppose I could make up a lie about needing to go to the mall. It sounds lame even in my own head but I have to try, if Darryl figures out what I'm doing then he will warn Fraction and I dread to think what the punishment would be.

With my bag packed, I quickly change out of my sleepwear and put on some leggings and a sports bra with a hoodie over the top. Comfy clothes for drawing but also clothes that will come off easily if I need

47 27%

Ш

06-50m

Whispers

11 286 Mouchers.

Winter's help. Slinging the backpack over my shoulder I take a deep breath and leave the comfort of the guest bedroom I've been staying in. Once I've left the bedroom I don't hang around, I walk quickly without running. Once I'm in the main hallway I keep my head down and push against the people coming and going, before even realising it I am outside and not one person stopped me. I don't hang around to marvel at how easy it was, I instead head straight for Mac's car, I do a quick scan of the area and when I don't see anyone looking my way I open the drivers side door and jump inside.

I look up the Grey Pack house as I'm reversing down the driveway, I see a curtain move on the second floor. There from the window is at grim faced Jefferson, he looks better but still covered in cuts and bruises, he waves down at me once before pulling the curtain back in place. I don't know if he will tell Darryl that I've left so I put my foot on the gas and speed out of the Pack without looking back.

"This is a bad idea,' Winter sing-songs from the back of my mind.

"You're the one always telling me to put on my big girl panties and do things for me. Well I'm doing it, so you can sit down and shut up.' I

nap at her as we hit the highway, putting my foot down I make the car speed up. I don't plan on stopping until Thomas is in my arms.

06.50

78.67%

Search the **FindNovel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 99

Gone girl.

«Fraction)

Pulling up at Darryl Packhouse I know instantly that something is wrong, Darryl looks pi ssed and Mac is sporting a black eye and his Beta, Lewis, is not there. I was looking forward to a relaxing weekend, maybe reconnecting with Anna and hopefully coming up with a plan to make Faye talk. No matter how much I berate others around her, comfort her and flirt with her, she refuses to open up and it's proving very infuriating. Parking the car behind a black SUV I get out without turning the engine off.

"What happened?" I ask instantly, I look from Darryl then to Mac, "did he try something?" I start to move towards Mac with every intention of getting my hands on him if he touched my Anna.

"It's not what you're thinking, Mac is a dumbas s but he didn't touch Anna," Darryl says getting in between me and Mac.

"Then why the black eye? Why all the tension?" I demand of Darryl without taking my eyes off Mac.

"We should go to my office," Darryl says looking around at the Pack surrounding us, and it seems my temper has drawn some attention. I just nod my head and start walking behind Darryl into the house.

It always amazes me how full this house is compared to my own, met and Anna were working toward this level of community before Faye came in and wrecked everything. Each person I pass seems to irritate me more, every member of this house is a reminder of what I've lost. out on and who I've lost along the way. Once we get to DarryI's office he holds the door open for me and Mac, once we are both inside he

288 Voucher's

walks in and closes the door behind him. I assume this office is like my own and sound proofed against those listening in, the inside of the office is much like my own too. Except for the ridiculous soda bar Darryl insists on having in here instead of hard liquor.

As soon as the door is closed I have Mac pinned against the wall by his throat, he starts to grab at my hand but I just snarl at him. I can just about hear Darryl shouting over the rushing in my ears, it's like all the blood in my b*dy just shot into my head. I lift Mac off the wall with the hand around his n*eck and slam him back into it making the pictures rattle.

"What. Did. You Do?" I demand of him, I speak each word slowly and watch as his face starts to turn purple.

"He can't talk if he can't breathe!" Darryl shouts from behind me.

"He did something so either you speak or he dies." I snarl as I get as close as I can to Mac's face. "I'd be quick, your guy doesn't look like he has long left."

"Anna is gone and this as s hat helped her." Darryl says in a rush, in my shock I let go of Mac and he slides to the floor coughing and gasping

for air.

"What do you mean, gone?" I ask spinning on Darryl, I watch his wolf flash into his eyes and for a second I think about stepping down but I can feel Leo egging me on, we can take him if we need to.

"Unless you intend to challenge me I suggest you watch your tone and sit down." Darryl says with his jaw clenched. We stand staring at each other for a moment as we listen to Mac gasp for breath from the floor.

Deciding I need answers more than I need to prove myself to another Alpha. I take a seat in one of the two chairs in the office. I don't take my eyes off Darryl as he moves past Mac and takes a seat behind hist

Ш

Gongul

desk, we both wait for Mac to pull himself together and slowly pull himself off the floor. Walking to the other chair, I don't miss how he's rubbing his now very red and bruised looking n*eck.

"Ok, first off. I only learned of this not twenty minutes ago, I thought Anna was down on the training field. Turns out she was seen leaving Mac's car about four hours ago, she had a backpack with her." Darryl says look directly at Mac. "And no one thought to stop her?" I ask him.

"She wasn't exactly a prisoner, she was a guest and welcome to come. and go as she pleases. After a few minutes of prodding this as sh at spilled the beans," Darryl leans down to draw out a bottle of Southern Comfort from his desk drawers, he places it on the desk in front of us. "Go on, tell him."

"Alpha, please." Mac pleads in a small voice, he actually sounds really scared.

"You tell him or I can, if I tell him it will be worse for you." Darryl says while pouring two glasses of scotch and pushing one towards me. SEARCH the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"A few weeks ago Anna told me that," Mac rubs at his n*eck. "S hit, she told me that she was done with Pack life and all the c rap that comes. with it. I thought it was just words, I thought she was just mad at things and the stuff that's happened to her."

"Get to the point," Darryl tells him while taking a sip from his glass.

"She told me the first chance she got she was going to get Thomas and run, she said she was going to run as far and as fast as she could." I just stare at Mac as he drops this bomb on me.

"My mate wants to take my son and run away from me?" I ask in disbelief, "what the hell have you all been doing with her here?" I

51 571

0650

Gone g it

snat ch the glass off the desk and down it in one go.

1288 Vouchers

"I'm sorry, I should have said something sooner." Mac says lamely, I have a sudden urge to snap this guy's n*eck with my bare hands.

'Not before I get a go.' Leo growls in my head.

"Tame the wolf, Fraction. Right now we need to find Anna and get her to understand she can't just run off to live in the human world." Darryl tells me, I guess Leo is showing in my eyes. I close them for a second but Leo won't be soothed, he's on edge and demanding we go and find Anna right now. The ringing of a phone makes me pop my eyes open, I watch as Darryl picks up the handset of his landline. "What?" He snaps down the line.

"This is Beta James, is Alpha Fraction there?" James sounds very distressed and a little nasally, Darryl holds the handset out to me and I lean over to take it from him.

"What's happened?" I ask him quickly.

"Anna showed up here, she came storming in to take Thomas but Faye was here. Sh it got nasty and they got into a fight, they are in the woods. somewhere now, I can't find them!" I look at Darryl knowing he's listening in, "Patrick and Eliza are off looking for them now, Anna just wanted Thomas but she took Faye down like a Momma Bear protecting her young. You need to get home. Now!" I'm up and out of the chair dropping the handset on the floor before James has finished talking. The only thing on my mind is getting to Anna and Faye before. one of them kills the other.

77.27%

06 500

This is my house

Search the **(F)indNOvel.net** Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 100

is my house.

(Anna)

Driving back to Swiftmane seems to take a lot more time now that I am alone, at least on the way to Grey Pack I have Darryl to keep me company. Winter keeps telling me to turn around but I am just ignoring her, she's ignored me so many times in the past I feel like I owe her a good dose of her own medicine.

Once I reach the Pack boarder I slow the car down but I don't stop, I know that once I cross this boarder on my own I am officially breaking Pack rules. I don't think Fraction or James will do anything to punish me but the threat alone is enough for my resolve to waver just a little. Taking a deep breath I put my foot on the gas and cross the border, I

don't stop the car for anything. I pass a few of the Pack members as I make my way to the Pack house and all of them seem to be just walking along and not really chatting to each other, some are actively looking at their feet as if trying to avoid those around them. My hands tighten on the steering wheel until my knuckles go white when I see that the Park I used to take Thomas to is no longer there. Nothing has been put in it's place and from what I can see someone has just pulled the equipment out of the ground and left it looking all rough and dishevelled. I'm not sure why Fraction wouldn't replace it if it broke, Thomas is not the only Pack pup who played on it.

I try to block out all the messy lawns, broken windows and trash bags on the street, this has to be Faye's work. There is no way Fraction. would allow the Pack to resort to this level of untidiness, he's not the most tidy man at home but he has pride in his Pack. As I drive past Leon's house I notice the door and windows are boarded up and the house looks empty, I guess Mrs Jacobs got her wish and Leon and the kids are finally out of her hair.

0

06.50

This is my house SEARCH THE Find Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

288 Vouchers

Pulling up at the Pack house I look out of the window but don't see anyone, the house itself doesn't look any different, it looks as big and as overwhelming as always. The last time I was here Fraction had his hands in my pants and was bringing me to the edge of what promised. to be an amazing organism. Blinking my eyes against the memory I shut off the car and get out, I am immediately hit with the silence. At Grey Pack the Pack house was never silent, there was always someone making noise, here I can actually hear the birds chirping in the trees. Just as I step towards the house the front door opens and James walks out, his eyes go wide when he sees me and he just stands there staring

at me.

"Anna? What the hell are you doing here?" He's whispering so I'm guessing he doesn't want anyone to know I'm here.

"I just came to get something, nothing to worry about." I tell him as I make my way towards the front door, when he doesn't move I just look up at him. I try to give him the most intimidating stare I can but it

doesn't work he just stands there.

"Tell me what you need and I'll go get

smile on his face, he doesn't wait for you," he says with a tight

house.

me to see something inside the

"My son. Now move." I explain to him, I see the moment he realises I mean to take my son as his smile disappears from his face. Realising I only have a second before he moves I shove him with my elbow, I manage to hit his flesh and dig into his kidney. As he winces in pain I use this as my chance to push past him and open up the front door to the Packhouse. I don't bother closing it behind me, it won't slow him down anyway.

"A nna! You can't just take him, let me call Fraction," James sounds winded as he chases me up the stairs. I can feel him behind me and if he wanted to he could reach out and pull me down the stairs, I guess

22 451

0

J

This is my house.

288 Vouchers

he doesn't want to hurt me. Good for me but a bad choice on his part. "Anna, please!" He begs from behind me.

"What's going on?" I hear Eliza shout as I hit the stairs leading up the Alpha quarters.

"Kitten? Everything ok?" Patrick chimes in.

"Anna has lost her da mn mind!" James seethes, I don't stop when I hear them until I am at the top landing and watching a female form back out of Thoma s's room.

A snarl rips from my throat as I watch Faye leave my son's bedroom. dressed in nothing but my mates Led Zeppelin t-shirt. The same shirt I have worn to bed many times over the years, the same shirt he f ucked me in many times, it's my shirt and hurts me to see her wearing it.

"Is that my mates shirt?" I growl as she turns to me.

"You shouldn't be here." Faye whispers while fl*pping her hair over her shoulder.

"Is. That. My. Mates. Shirt?" I ask her again, I puncture each word. with a step closer to her until I am just an arms distance from her. Now I'm closer I can smell Fraction all over her, their scents mingled together as if they just spent a night making love.

"Oh this?" Faye flares the bottom of the shirt out, giving me a glimpse of her centre, "Fraction gave it to me after last night. He said I look cute in his clothes, I have to agree." She smiles sweetly up at me and I snap, with a roar I grab at her hair with both of my hands and start. walking backwards. Faye tries to claw at many hands but I keep a tight hold on her as I start to walk backwards down the stairs.

"Let me go you crazy b itch!" Faye screams at the top of her lungs.

45.37%

This is my house.

288 Vouchers

"We should help," I hear Patrick mumble somewhere off to the side ast we reach the landline for the warriors.

"Oh hell no, that bi tch had it coming." Eliza says, as she promised, she has my back.

I tug harder on Faye's hair as she tries to dig her feet into the carpet but with nothing on her feet it proves useless as she simply slides over the rough carpet. She howls in pain as I put all of my strength into spinning us and throwing her down the last six or seven steps, she tumbles like a rag doll. Landing on her as s she quickly stands herself up before glaring at me, I don't miss the slight wince when she tries to put pressure on her feet. I smile at her as I cross my arms literally standing over her thanks to the height difference now she's at the bottom of the stairs.

"You're going to regret that," she tells me while trying to smooth her matted hair.

"I really don't think I am. I actually found it quite therapeutic," I wave the fist full of dark hair I now have in my hand. Faye screeches in rage. before charging at me, I don't let her get to me first, instead I meet her halfway and we both sort of crumble to the bottom of the steps. I have. no idea what I'm doing. I'm letting my rage control me and right now it feels amazing.

"Fraction is mine!" I scream as I straddle Faye with my legs, I'm sitting. on her stomach and she's trying to pull at my shoulders as I slam my fist into the left side of her face, for a split second she just looks at me as if stunned I actually hit her. She quickly tries to wriggle away but I'm using my thigh muscles to keep her in place. Slamming my fist into her nose I scream, "that is my shirt." Another punch to the cheek, "this is my house." I land a punch right on her mouth and I feel the blood of her I*p seep onto my hand, "and that is my son!" I don't know how long I punch her for but I know I can't feel my hands anymore, it's not until

64 567%

This in my house

17288/ouch

Eliza is pulling me off Faye that I realise I've been hitting her for a long time.

"It's done," Eliza says looking me in the eye and holding my bloo dy fists. "You can stop now."

I look at Eliza and the worry marking her face, her pupils are blown and her I*ps are bright red from where she has been chewing at them. I notice Faye roll to the side of the corner of my eye, she slowly gets to her feet wobbling slightly as she looks at Patrick and James.

"She just attacked your Luna," Faye spits a glob of blood onto the floor. "Do something." As neither one moves to detain me she spins towards me, "then we will see what Fraction has to say about it," with that she's running in the direction of the front door. I don't know what I'm thinking as I chase after her, all I know is; Fraction can't know I have this evil in me. I ignore the shouts and cries from behind me and chase a half n*ked, beaten and bloodied Faye into the forest just past the Pack house.

88.07%

SEarch the Gøøgle to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.